## MAPPING CORPORATE POWER IN BIG FOOD

# FOODBARONS2022

**Crisis Profiteering, Digitalization and Shifting Power** 



We are deeply grateful to Bread for the World, Misereor, the CS Fund, Wallace Global Fund, The AgroEcology Fund and Heinrich Böll Fundacion (Mexico and The Caribbean) for making this yearlong endeavour possible. This report draws on research supported by the Social Sciences and Humanities Research Council of Canada and Adasina Social Capital.

#### **Researchers:**

Hope Shand Kathy Jo Wetter Kavya Chowdhry and the ETC Group collective

**Front cover:** Garth Laidlaw | https://www.garthlaidlaw.com

Infographics: Andrea M Medina | https://www.andreammedina.com

#### Graphic design:

Daniel Passarge | danielpassarge@gmail.com

#### Translation to Spanish:

Natalia Núñez Silvestri | natalianunezsilvestri@gmail.com

A Spanish translation of this report is forthcoming and will be available on our website: www.etcgroup.org/content/food-barons-2022

References and footnotes: All links were live/working in July 2022.

20 September 2022



**ETC Group** is a small, international, research and action collective committed to social and environmental justice, human rights and the defence of just and ecological agri-food systems and the web of life. We focus on understanding and challenging corporate-controlled techno-industrial systems and exposing the dangers of the technological manipulation of life, especially in relation to climate justice and food security. We uphold peasant and indigenous ways of life and knowledge systems; food sovereignty; people's control of technology; and just economies and governance.

## **Food Barons 2022:** Crisis Profiteering, Digitalization and Shifting Power

#### FULL REPORT

#### CONTENTS

Executive Summary
Introduction
Research by sector
Agrochemicals and seeds
Livestock genetics
Machinery for big ag69Animal pharma82
Agricultural commodity trading
Big meat and protein95Food and beverage processing105
Grocery retail
The (Bio)Digital Takeover of Food and Agriculture
Conclusions



## **EXECUTIVE SUMMARY**

ETC Group's 2022 update of corporate concentration offers a snapshot of the world's Food Barons – the biggest players up and down the industrial food and agriculture chain. We examine the leading corporations that control each of 11 key industrial "agrifood" sectors: seeds, agrochemicals, livestock genetics, synthetic fertilizers, farm machinery, animal pharmaceuticals, commodity traders, food processors, Big Meat, grocery retail and food delivery. Rankings are based on 2020 sales figures.

Our findings show that many agrifood sectors are now so "top heavy" they are controlled by just four to six dominant firms, enabling these companies to wield enormous influence over markets, agricultural research and policy-development, which undermines food sovereignty.

The year 2020 was a horrific year for food security and health – but a bonanza for Big Food and Big Ag. In the midst of a global pandemic – combined with climate shocks, supply chain gridlock, price spikes, increasing hunger, food and energy shortages, civil strife, racial violence and wars – these Food Barons made the most of the converging crises in order to tighten their grip on every link in the Industrial Food Chain. In doing so, they undermine the rights of peasants, smallholders, fishers and pastoralists to produce food for their own communities and many others. The Food Barons exploit workers, poison soil and water, diminish biodiversity, prevent climate justice and perpetuate a food system structured upon racial and economic injustice.

We identify seven key aspects of the global Industrial Food Chain, which we have conceptualized in terms of power: The Food Barons aim to hold on to, naturalize and expand their power, despite their many failings – failings that became especially obvious during the global pandemic.

We also bring attention to three critical, multi-sectoral trends that increase the ability of the Food Barons – Big Ag, together with Big Tech and Big Finance – to maintain control over the Industrial Food Chain. The first of these is the digitalization of food and agriculture across the chain. The second is the rising power of Asian (especially Chinese) Food Barons. The third is horizontal integration, including the increasing involvement of asset management companies in food and agriculture sectors – which creates the semblance of competition, but diminishes actual competition.

In contrast to the increasing concentration and power of the Food Barons it is important to remind ourselves who feeds the majority of the world: peasants. The Peasant Food Web feeds the equivalent of 70% of the world's people<sup>1</sup> using less than 30% of the world's land, water and agricultural resources. Proposals from the grassroots – such as the International Planning Committee for Food Sovereignty's Nyéléni Process<sup>2</sup> – aim to put farmers, growers, fishers, hunters and consumers back at the heart of the food system and undo the power being usurped by industrial agriculture.

As we confront climate change and its alarming consequences, we must recognize the voices, actions, solutions, and leadership of all peoples. The analysis in this report is based on understanding the relationship between racial justice and climate change and how extractive agriculture disproportionately impacts people of colour and Indigenous communities.<sup>3</sup>

It's time to divest from the Industrial Food Chain. Institutions under pressure from civil society have already succeeded in partly directing funds away from tobacco, arms and fossil fuels on moral grounds. Grassroots climate movements have successfully named fossil fuel companies as the obstruction to meaningful climate action. Food movements should follow suit: it is a logical next step to demand the elimination of all financial support to the Industrial Food Chain, exposing its high degree of transnational corporate control and its multiple abuses.

The participatory assessment of technologies based on precaution, as well as the development and support for the implementation of socially and ecologically useful technologies, should also be a top priority. In addition, anti-competition regulators must develop new mechanisms to understand and restrict the cross-chain powers of data giants and horizontal shareholders and require much greater transparency among private equity and other corporate actors.

This is a moment to see the Food Barons for what they are, to find their structural weaknesses and to take strategic collaborative action to take them on. This report provides some useful intelligence for food sovereignty movements and their allies in the battles ahead.

Full research reports for each sector can be found here: https://www.etcgroup.org/content/food-barons-2022

## INTRODUCTION

6

## Power Failure: Covid-19 exposes Industrial Food Chain's inbuilt structural weaknesses

In 2020, as the Covid-19 pandemic unfolded, lockdowns, concentrated markets, logistics disruptions and the spreading health crisis combined to ramp up hunger and food insecurity, with nearly 12% of the global population – 928 million people – severely food insecure.<sup>4</sup> Climate change grew more apocalyptic – wildfires in Australia; severe drought in the southern cone of Latin America; crippling floods and locust plagues in sub-Saharan Africa – and exacerbated acute hunger and misery.

Extreme volatility and staggering economic inequality have now become defining features of global food and agriculture markets, with asymmetrical impacts: even as global food insecurity, food prices and hunger soared, Big Food and Big Ag posted record breaking profits. At the same time, the Covid-19 pandemic brutally unmasked the extreme vulnerability of a highly centralized, industrialized food system that exploits workers and relies on "just-in-time" global supply chains that are non-transparent and susceptible to disruption and corruption. Corporate concentration is a fundamental driver of these and other failures – across every link of the Industrial Food Chain.

#### Power Surge: shoring up power and crisis profiteering

When a handful of giant companies are allowed to dominate in uncompetitive markets, with little regulatory oversight, they can and do use their market power to squeeze out competitors, raise prices, hijack the R&D agenda, monopolize technologies (even flawed and ineffective ones) and maximize profits.

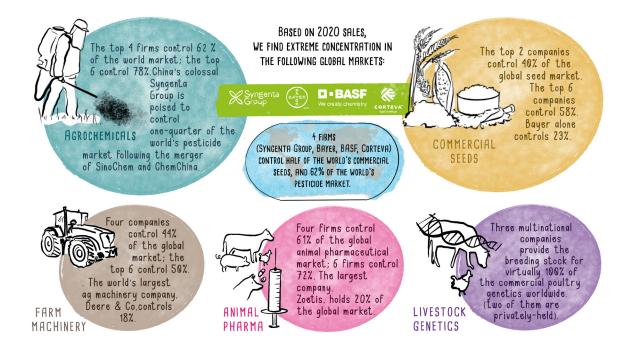
Today, amid ever-increasing corporate concentration and anemic antitrust regulation, some of the world's largest companies are using pandemic-induced supply chain gridlock and inflation as an excuse to jack up prices: a practice known as "crisis profiteering."

*Merriam-Webster* defines profiteering as "the act or activity of making an unreasonable profit on the sale of essential goods especially during times of emergency."<sup>5</sup> In 2020, most of the world's largest food and agriculture giants saw sales and profits surge while almost a billion people went hungry and crops failed.<sup>6</sup> In 2021, CNN reported that inflation was like a "gift" to the grocery sector, which "mark[s] up the full rate of inflation plus a little bit more."<sup>7</sup> But it's not just the grocery sector: a wide range of sectors are taking advantage of the situation, benefiting from inflation, and sometimes even restricting supply to keep prices high, whilst blaming external circumstances such as the pandemic.<sup>8</sup> A recent analysis of 100 U.S. corporations found a median increase in profits over the past two years of 49%.<sup>9</sup> When it comes to food-price hikes in a crisis, it is difficult to discern what's genuinely crisis-related and what's rank profiteering. In other words, the problem isn't just supply chain chaos or inflation; it's corporate greed.<sup>10</sup>

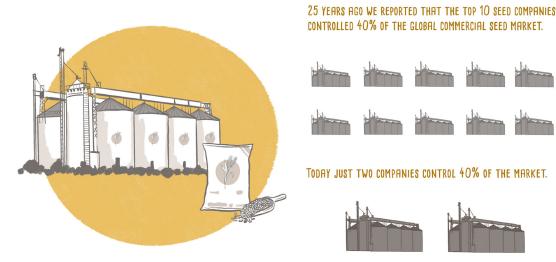
"Even as demand and profits rose post-vaccine, [executives] passed on most or all inflationary costs to customers via price increases, and some took the opportunity to add more on top."<sup>11</sup>

#### From Top 10s to Top 4s

Our research reveals that, after decades of consolidation, many Industrial Food Chain sectors are so "top heavy" they are controlled by just four to six dominant firms. Economists typically consider a four-firm concentration ratio of 40% or higher reflective of a sector that operates as an oligopoly. Many of the sectors we monitor are already above that 40% threshold; others are on the verge of passing it.



Research by ETC Group, September 2022 - Full report with citations is available here: https://www.etcgroup.org/content/food-barons-2022



CHANGING CONCENTRATION IN THE SEED SECTOR

"When you go from 15 to 10 companies, not much changes...When you go from 10 to six, a lot changes. But when you go from six to four – it's a fix."<sup>12</sup>

"Those who have market power can raise prices above what's considered fair market value...We're at a point in our market concentrations that we haven't seen ever before."<sup>13</sup>

#### Power Play: Spinning false narratives

To sustain their market dominance, the Industrial Food Chain's big players actively work to deflect attention from their power grabs by promoting a distorted picture of global food and agricultural systems. This was evident at the UN's controversial 2021 Food Systems Summit, where Big Food executives and their trade groups wrung their hands over a food system 'broken' by climate change and pandemic; then they assured us they were the only ones who could fix it, with a ready-made agenda for "food system transformation".<sup>14</sup>

Big Food consistently seeks to undermine the fact that the world's three billion indigenous and peasant producers – rural and urban, fishers and pastoralists – not only feed a majority of the world's people and most of the world's malnourished, but that they also create and conserve most of the world's biodiversity making indigenous and peasant producers humanity's best defence against climate change.<sup>15</sup>

#### Power Up: Techno-fixes to lock-in corporate control

The Food Barons are introducing a suite of new technologies and "techno-fixes" that are conceived and designed to entrench corporate control over food and agriculture even further. They have already wrested control of the agricultural research and development (R&D) agenda to suit their own interests, whilst continuing to concentrate power and influence trade, aid and agricultural policies to fuel their growth and profit.<sup>16</sup>

"Techno-fix" refers to the development of a technology product or intervention to address a social or environmental problem – often a problem created by an earlier technological failure.

Up and down the industrial food chain, the digitalization of food and agriculture emerges as the new techno-fix of the day. Our ongoing research reveals that every sector of the Industrial Food Chain is in the process of transforming into a digital enterprise. At the same time, Big Tech is becoming tightly entangled with industrial food production. Data extracted via digital technologies is now itself a commodity: The Industrial Food Chain relies on Big Data to grow, process, trade, track, sell and transport its products.

#### Digitalizing food and agriculture from farm to front door

The vista of new digital initiatives in food and ag is dizzying. On the farm, it includes concerted attempts to impose digital agriculture, weaving in drone sprayers, Artificial Intelligence-driven robotic planters and automated animal-feeding operations tricked out with facial recognition for livestock. Big Ag giants such as Bayer, Deere & Company, Corteva, Syngenta and Nutrien are restructuring their entire businesses around Big Data platforms. Bayer's 'Field View' digital platform, for example, extracts 87.5 billion datapoints from 180 million acres (78.2 million hectares) of farmland in 23 countries and funnels it into the cloud servers of Microsoft and Amazon.<sup>17</sup> Deere, the world's largest farm machinery company, now employs more software engineers than mechanical engineers.<sup>18</sup> On the route to retail, the global grain trading system is getting a digital overhaul as it becomes increasingly automated and products are tracked via blockchain. At the same time online grocery platforms and food delivery apps (such as DoorDash, Zomato and Deliveroo) surged during pandemic lockdowns and are growing into a whole new 'last mile'/ last link of the Industrial Food Chain.

9

#### Power Shifts: Big Food and Big Ag in China, Brazil, India and East Asia

In decades past, industrial agriculture was overwhelmingly dominated by corporations based in North America and Europe, and focused primarily on meeting market demand in those regions. Today, corporate players in the global South, especially China, Brazil and India are reordering the Industrial Food Chain, while adopting the same extractive model as their Northern counterparts.<sup>19</sup> The pace and scale of China's hyper-industrializing agrifood system is without precedent. Chinese Food Barons are catering to colossal domestic as well as global markets: China's state-owned Syngenta Group is now the world's largest agrochemical input firm (seeds, pesticides, fertilizers); and China's newly consolidated COFCO is second only to Cargill as the world's largest agriculture commodity trader.

## Power Trip: Asset managers and venture capitalists driving "financialization"

Recent decades have seen a massive increase in land grabbing and venture capital speculation in food and agriculture assets worldwide, with the latter trend exemplifying the "financialization" of the Industrial Food Chain. In this way the driving purpose of food systems moves ever further away from feed-ing people to feeding profits. More recently private equity and asset management firms are flocking to global food and agribusiness.<sup>20</sup> At the close of 2020, the private equity industry managed more than US\$7.5 trillion in capital,<sup>21</sup> with increasing influence over the levers of corporate power in food and agriculture. For example, just three of the world's largest asset management firms collectively control more than one quarter of all institutional shares of some leading agribusiness corporations.

#### Selected holdings of "Big Three" asset management firms – State Street, Vanguard, Blackrock – in publicly-traded companies in the AgriFood Chain

Food & Ag Company / Sector	% of Shares held by State Street Corp	% of Shares held by The Vanguard Group	% of Shares held by Blackrock, Inc.	% of Shares held collectively by the Big Three	% of Shares held by Institutions	Rank of Big Three out of all institutional shareholders
			Food & Bev Pro	cessors		
Pepsico	4.23	7.41	8.87	20.51	73.93	Тор 3
Tyson	4.99	12.75	7.39	25.13	87.40	Тор 3
ADM	5.62	10.87	7.43	23.92	83.63	Among Top 5
	Farm Machinery					
Deere & Co.	3.70	7.09	5.97	16.76	80.00	Among Top 5
	Agrochemical / Seed					
Corteva	5.10	11.16	8.46	24.72	83.02	Тор 3
Fertilizer						
Mosaic	4.82	11.49	8.15	24.46	91.46	Among Top 4
Grocery Retail						
Walmart	2.21	4.58	3.37	10.16	33.14	Тор 3
Kroger	5.28	11.33	10.19	26.80	82.85	Among Top 4

Source: Yahoo Finance, https://finance.yahoo.com/ Date holdings reported: 30 March 2022

ETC Group first reported on the largely invisible practice of horizontal shareholding by giant institutional investors in 2019. "Horizontal shareholding" is the practice of owning assets in multiple corporations that are supposed to be competing with each other, but are unlikely to compete if they have common owners. A small number of giant investor firms, often asset managers, hold significant "horizontal shareholdings" – in and across many sectors of the Industrial Food Chain, creating interlocking oligopolies.

There is mounting evidence that horizontal shareholding in concentrated markets is promoting anti-competitive practices that fly below the radar of antitrust regulators.<sup>22</sup> In the global grocery sector, for instance, market concentration is relatively low, and competition may appear healthy, but competition is illusory because the influence of horizontal shareholders is largely invisible.

The bottom line is that policymakers and antitrust regulators haven't developed the tools or the teeth to clamp down on 21<sup>st</sup> century oligopoly power – including the opaque power of financial actors such as private equity and asset management firms.

#### Hidden Power: Closing down information flows

Many of the Food Barons are relative unknowns, and that's because they are privately-held or state-owned companies. For example, the colossal firms that control agricultural commodity trading are among the most powerful and least-transparent companies. Three of the world's top-ranking ag commodity traders are privately held, and one is state-owned, and thus not obliged to publicly disclose information about their finances. The lack of transparency means that, in the absence of regulatory oversight, we can't fully track assets or determine corporate market share.

As corporate concentration increases, companies are becoming more guarded with their information. In a world where "market intelligence" is proprietary – accessible only to those who can pay for it – it is becoming much more difficult for civil society, social movements and even some governments to know the level of food-system control exercised by a handful of multinational enterprises. Access to such information is critical for democracy.

Even firms that are in the business of selling "corporate intelligence" are themselves consolidating and building steeper paywalls.<sup>23</sup>

#### Notes

- 1 https://www.etcgroup.org/content/backgrounder-smallscale-farmers-and-peasants-still-feed-world
- 2 https://www.foodsovereignty.org/nyeleni-process/
- 3 See, for example, Eric Holt-Giménez, 'Our Food System is Racist: Here's how to fix it' 1 December 2017: https://archive.foodfirst.org/news/our-food-system-is-racist-hereshow-to-fix-it
- **4** FAO, IFAD, UNICEF, WFP and WHO. 2021 The State of Food Security and Nutrition in the World 2021: Transforming food systems for food security, improved nutrition and affordable healthy diets for all, Rome, 2021, p. xii: https://doi.org/10.4060/cb4474en.
- 5 Merriam-Webster.com Dictionary, s.v. "profiteering," accessed o8 June 2022: https://www.merriam-webster.com/ dictionary/profiteering.
- **6** FAO, IFAD, UNICEF, WFP and WHO. 2021. The State of Food Security and Nutrition in the World 2021. Transforming food systems for food security, improved nutrition and affordable healthy diets for all. Rome, FAO. https://doi.org/10.4060/cb4474en.
- 7 Nathaniel Meyersohn, "Grocery stores are excited to charge you higher prices," CNN Business, 18 June 2021: https://edition.cnn.com/2021/06/18/business/grocery-store-inflation-kroger-albertsons/index.html.
- 8 Tom Perkins, "Revealed: Top US corporations raising prices on Americans even as profits surge," *The Guardian*, .27 April 2022: www.theguardian.com/business/2022/apr/27/inflation-corporate-america-increased-prices-profits
- **9** The Guardian. 2022. Revealed: Top US corporations raising prices on Americans even as profits surge, 27 April 2022. www.theguardian.com/business/2022/apr/27/inflation-corporate-america-increased-prices-profits
- 10 Brian Deese, Sameera Fazili, and Bharat Ramamurti, "Recent Data Show Dominant Meat Processing Companies Are Taking Advantage of Market Power to Raise Prices and Grow Profit Margins," The White House, December 10, 2021: https://www.whitehouse.gov/briefing-room/blog/2021/12/10/recent-data-show-dominant-meat-process-ing-companies-are-taking-advantage-of-market-power-to-raise-prices-and-grow-profit-margins/.
- 11 The Guardian. 2022. Revealed: Top US corporations raising prices on Americans even as profits surge, 27 April 2022. www.theguardian.com/business/2022/apr/27/inflation-corporate-america-increased-prices-profits
- 12 Alex Turnbull, Commodities analyst, quoted in: Tom Perkins, "Revealed: Top US corporations raising prices on Americans even as profits surge," *The Guardian.* 27 April 2022: www.theguardian.com/business/2022/apr/27/inflation-corporate-america-increased-prices-profits
- 13 Krista Brown, a policy analyst with the American Economic Liberties Project, quoted in *The Guardian*. 2022. Revealed: Top US corporations raising prices on Americans even as profits surge, 27 April 2022. www.theguardian.com/business/2022/ apr/27/inflation-corporate-america-increased-prices-profits

- 14 See Communique 118, "Hijacking Food Systems: technofix takeover at the FSS", ETC Group, 23 July 2021, https:// www.etcgroup.org/content/hijacking-food-systems-technofix-takeover-fss Also in Spanish: https://www.etcgroup. org/es/content/secuestro-de-los-sistemas-alimentarios and French: https://www.etcgroup.org/fr/content/corruption-des-systemes-alimentaires
- **15** See, for example, ETC Group, Who Will Feed Us? The Peasant Food Web vs the Industrial Food Chain, 18 February 2019: https:// www.etcgroup.org/content/new-video-who-will-feed-uspeasant-food-web-vs-industrial-food-chain
- **16** See, for example, International Panel of Experts on Sustainable Food Systems (IPES-Food), *Too big to feed: Exploring the impacts of mega-mergers, consolidation and concentration of power in the agri-food sector*, October 2017. The report's Executive Summary can be found here: http://www.ipes-food.org/\_img/ upload/files/Concentration\_ExecSummary.pdf.
- 17 Bayer Crop Science, "Tomorrow's Innovations Today: Bayer Crop Science Annual R&D Pipeline Update," 16 February 2022, p. 42: https://www.bayer.com/sites/default/ files/2022-02/Crop%20Science%20R&D%20Pipeline%20 Update%20Webinar\_2022-02-16 Presentation.pdf.
- 18 Nilay Patel, "John Deere Turned Tractors into Computers — What's Next? CTO Jahmy Hindman on farming, data, and right to repair," *The Verge*, 15 June 2021: https://www. theverge.com/22533735/john-deere-cto-hindman-decoderinterview-right-to-repair-tractors.
- **19** See for example: https://www.mstbrazil.org/content/ corporate-control-agriculture-worldwide-brazil and https://caravanmagazine.in/business/facebook-reliance-farm-laws-banking-retail-dominance.
- **20** GRAIN, Barbarians at the Barn: private equity sinks its teeth into agriculture, 29 September 2020: https://grain. org/en/article/6533-barbarians-at-the-barn-private-equity-sinks-its-teeth-into-agriculture .
- 21 Public Accountability Initiative (LittleSis) and the Private Equity Stakeholder Project, *Private Equity's Dirty Dozen*, February 2022: https://public-accountability.org/report/private-equitys-dirty-dozen-12firms-dripping-in-oil-and-the-wealthy-executives-who-runthem/
- 22 Einer R. Elhauge, "The Growing Problem of Horizontal Shareholding," Antitrust Chronicle, Vol. 3, June 2017, Competition Policy International, Harvard Public Law Working Paper No. 17-36: https://ssrn.com/abstract=2988281.
- **23** In the past, ETC Group relied on global seed market estimates from market analysts, AgBioInvestor (started by individuals who previously worked for Phillips McDougall), or IHS Markit (the firm that recently acquired Phillips McDougall). In late 2020 financial analytics firm, S&P Global, announced plans to acquire IHS Markit in a US\$44 billion deal.

## Agrochemicals & commercial seeds



**Agrochemicals/Pesticides:** Companies in the agrochemical sector manufacture and sell pesticides used in agriculture. ETC Group uses the word "pesticide" as a synonym for "agrochemical." The words "herbicide," "insecticide" and "fungicide" refer to different types of agrochemical products (weed killers, insect killers and chemicals used to destroy fungus, respectively). In the wake of recent mega-mergers, at least five of the leading pesticide companies also dominate the world market for commercial seeds and traits. With the commercialization of molecular biotechnologies in the mid-1990s (e.g., herbicide-tolerant genetically modified plants), the pesticide and seed sectors became inextricably linked. Today they are being further linked by Big Data strategies.

Ranking	Company /Headquarters	Agrochem Sales \$US millions	% Global Market Share
1.	ChemChina + SinoChem <sup>1</sup> (China) <i>pro forma</i> (Syngenta Group)	15,336 11,208 (Syngenta Group) + 4,128 (ADAMA)	24.6
2.	Bayer² (Germany)	9,976	16.0
3.	BASF <sup>3</sup> (Germany)	7,030	11.3
4.	Corteva⁴ (USA)	6,461	10.4
	TOTAL TOP 4	38,803	62.3
5.	UPL <sup>5</sup> (India)	4,900	7.9
6.	FMC <sup>6</sup> (USA)	4,642	7.4
	TOTAL TOP 6	48,345	77.6
7.	Sumitomo Chemicals <sup>7</sup> (Japan)	4,010	6.4
8.	Nufarm <sup>8</sup> (Australia)	3,491	5.6
9.	Jiangsu Yangnon Chemical Co., Ltd. <sup>9</sup> (China)	1,413	2.3
10.	Shandong Weifang Rainbow Chemicals Co.,Ltd.10 (China)	1,048	1.7
	TOTAL WORLD MARKET	62,400	100%

#### Leading Companies by Agrochemical Sales, 2020



The global market for agrochemical products was US\$62,400 million in 2020."

- ChemChina accounts for one-quarter of the global pesticide market

   a share that is likely to expand rapidly following the 2021 merger of
   ChemChina + SinoChem (see below).
- Top 2 global pesticide market = 41%
- Top 4 global pesticide market = 62%
- Top 6 global pesticide market = 78%

Commercial Seeds & Traits: The seed sector refers to crop seeds (primarily proprietary field crop and vegetable seeds) sold via the commercial market and genetically modified crop traits. However, ETC Group's definition excludes farmer-saved seed and seed supplied by governments/public institutions. Despite the astonishing level of corporate concentration in the global commercial seed sector, the vast majority of the world's farmers are self-provisioning in seeds, and farmer-controlled seed networks still account for an estimated 80-90% of seeds and planting material globally.<sup>12</sup> Over the past 40 years, the world's largest agrochemical firms have used intellectual property laws, mergers and acquisitions (M&As) and new technologies to take control of the commercial seed sector. Today, pesticides and commercial seeds are no longer distinct links of the industrial food chain. However, ETC Group continues to provide corporate rankings and market share for seeds and agrochemicals as separate sectors. The 'pure-play' seed company (that is, a company that focuses primarily on seeds) is a rarity among the leading companies. Vilmorin (#5) and KWS (#6) are exceptions.

#### Leading Companies by Seeds & Trait Sales, 2020

Ranking	Company /Headquarters	Seeds & Trait Sales \$US millions	% Global Mar- ket Share
1.	Bayer <sup>13</sup> (Germany)	10,286	23
2.	Corteva Agriscience <sup>14</sup> (USA)	7,756	17
3.	ChemChina/ Syngenta¹⁵ (China)	3,193	7
4.	BASF <sup>16</sup> (Germany)	1,705	4
5.	Groupe Limagrain/ Vilmorin & Cie <sup>17</sup> (France)	1,684	4
6.	KWS <sup>18</sup> (Germany)	1,494	3
	TOTAL TOP 6	26,118	58
7.	DLF Seeds <sup>19</sup> (Denmark)	1,153	3
8.	Sakata Seeds <sup>20</sup> (Japan)	648	1.0
9.	Kaneko Seeds <sup>21</sup> (Japan)	570	1.0
	Total World Market	45,000	100

Source: ETC Group

According to Jonathan Shoham, Senior Analyst, IHS Markit, the global market for seeds and traits reached \$45,000 million in 2020.<sup>22</sup>

- The top 2 companies control 40% of the global seed market.
- The top 6 companies control 58% of the global seed market.

#### Trends: chew on this

The global pesticide economy is undergoing tectonic shifts. The world's largest agrochemical/seed firms are racing to fortify their oligopoly power with ongoing consolidation, and feverish investments in high tech and digital platform technologies that are designed to extend their market share. Here ETC examines four, inter-related trends:

- SuperSized Consolidation: ChemChina + SinoChem = Industrial Ag's Newest Input Empire
- Post-Patent & Generics Drive Pesticide Proliferation
- Big Ag's Digital Turf Grab
- New Techno-Fixes: 1) Gene Editing; 2) RNA Pesticide Sprays

#### Supersized Consolidation: Chemchina + Sinochem = Industrial Ag's Newest Input Empire

The long-expected merger of **SinoChem** and **ChemChina** (both stateowned) was finalized in early 2021. The colossal Chinese merger creates not only the world's largest chemical conglomerate, but also the leading industrial farm input business (seeds, pesticides and fertilizer assets) — all under the umbrella of the newly formed Syngenta Group. As a result of the merger, annual sales of the new Syngenta Group (which consolidates all of Chem-China and SinoChem's ag input assets), will approach an estimated US\$27 billion.<sup>23</sup> The mega-merger is likely to spur even greater industry consolidation both within China and beyond.

In response to a surging demand for food (especially animal protein), a rapidly expanding middle class, and a diminishing pool of farm labour (80% of China's population will live in cities by 2050<sup>24</sup>), China is revving up domestic food production with a full-throttle embrace of high-tech, industrial agriculture and chemical-intensive inputs.<sup>25</sup> With the acquisition of Swiss-based Syngenta in 2017, the Chinese state aims to ensure that a greater proportion of its industrial farm inputs, agribusiness technologies and intellectual property are China-owned and sourced, while simultaneously expanding export markets with a global reach.<sup>26</sup>

Over the past 20 years, China has become the economic center for global pesticide production, use and export.<sup>27</sup> Since 2008, Chinese pesticide exports grew 14% per year. Today, China manufactures more pesticide active ingredients than the U.S. or the E.U..<sup>28</sup> Chinese companies have traditionally focused on cheaper ways to manufacture off-patent ag chemicals, rather than invest in costly R&D to develop new active ingredients. **But now, China is leading on all fronts. In addition to being the world's leading manufacturer of off-patent and generic pesticides, the Chinese state owns a multinational ag input powerhouse (Syngenta) with R&D muscle and a global presence.** 

#### China's Ag Input Empire: The union of SinoChem and ChemChina

creates the world's largest industrial chemicals group, with estimated revenues of about US\$153 billion per annum<sup>29</sup> and 200,000 employees.<sup>30</sup> The state-owned conglomerate operates oil and gas exploration and production, oil refining, trading and marketing, agricultural inputs, chemicals, real estate, and financial services business. Guided by its company motto, "in science we trust,"<sup>31</sup> SinoChem's agriculture division focuses on fertilizer (Sinofert Holdings Co.), and seeds (China National Seed Group Co.) and a rapidly expanding pesticide portfolio.<sup>32</sup> SinoChem already owns two national level pesticide R&D centers, Shenyang Research Institute of Chemical Industry (SYRICI) and Zhejiang Institute.<sup>33</sup> In February 2021 Syngenta announced plans to build a US\$230 million R&D centre in the eastern Chinese city of Nanjing that will focus on digital agriculture, chemical pesticides and biologicals.<sup>34</sup> As a result of the merger, annual sales of the new Syngenta Group (which consolidates all of ChemChina and SinoChem's ag input assets), will approach an estimated US\$27 billion.35 Following a series of mergers and acquisitions, the newly-created Syngenta Group is straining under a heavy debt load.<sup>36</sup> To raise money, Chem-China announced plans to sell a 20% stake in Syngenta Group in an initial public offering (IPO) on Shanghai's STAR Market in late 2021,<sup>37</sup> but the IPO was temporarily suspended.<sup>38</sup>

#### **Post-Patent & Generics Drive Pesticide Proliferation**

Among the most significant trends in industrial farm inputs: the meteoric rise of off-patent and generic pesticides, especially in the global South.<sup>39</sup> The explosive growth of generic pesticides was fueled by the expiration of patents on best-selling pesticides (especially Monsanto's glyphosate herbicide, in 2000).

During the same time period (2000-2020), multinational agrochem giants have been slower to develop new active ingredients for proprietary, high-value chemical products.<sup>40</sup> The lag in innovation by multinational agrochem/ seed giants is, in large part, explained by the spiraling costs of bringing a new active ingredient to market.<sup>41</sup> But economists also note that giant corporations operating in highly concentrated markets may have less incentive to innovate and invest in R&D.<sup>42</sup> Moreover, with breakthroughs in ag biotech in the late 1980s and 1990s, the agrochem/seed giants pursued a *different* innovation pathway – opting to invest R&D in the genetic engineering of proprietary seeds that obliged farmers to buy more of the company's agrochemicals.<sup>43</sup> Herbicide tolerance, the trait found in the vast majority of all genetically engineered crops worldwide – is a classic "technological lock-in" that is designed to entrench chemical dependence in agriculture and amplify market power.

With adoption of herbicide tolerant crops and massive use of chemical weedkillers (on both genetically engineered [GE] and non-GE crops), more than 250 weed species across 70 countries have evolved resistance to at least one herbicide formula,<sup>44</sup> leading farmers to spray more frequently or use multiple weedkillers. Taking just one example: in 1990, U.S. farmers applied an average of 1.8 herbicide sprays to each acre of corn. By 2018, farmers sprayed 3.4 herbicides, on average, per acre of corn.<sup>45</sup> In 2021 Bayer introduced XtendFlex soybeans that are engineered with triple chemical tolerance (to glufosinate, glyphosate, and dicamba herbicides).<sup>46</sup> And if that genetic arsenal doesn't pack a lethal punch, Bayer plans to develop six-way herbicide tolerant crops by 2030.<sup>47</sup>

Over the past 25 years, as patents on blockbuster proprietary products began to expire, more nimble pesticide manufacturers – especially in China and India – have created huge markets by churning out cheaper formulations of post-patent products. Generic agrochemicals overtook proprietary and off-patent pesticides for the first time in 2002, and the cheaper off-patent and generic products have dominated the global market ever since.<sup>48</sup> By the end of 2013, off-patent products accounted for more than 77% of the total pesticide market, and that share has continued to grow an average 2% to 3% each year.<sup>49</sup> Today, China supplies almost half of all herbicide global exports, with glyphosate chief among them.<sup>50</sup> India's herbicide exports (largely glyphosate) grew 19% per year between 2003 and 2015.<sup>51</sup> Notably, the world's fifth largest agrochemical firm, UPL Ltd. (India), derives 71% of its 2021 FY revenues from generic pesticides.<sup>52</sup>

According to industry analysts, between 2017 and 2023, patents will expire on more than 100 agrochemical products – valued at US\$11 billion.<sup>53</sup> Although multinational pesticide giants have been slower to innovate with new active ingredients, they've managed to bolster their oligopoly market power, in part, by reformulating existing active ingredients into "profitable agrochemical cocktails."<sup>54</sup> The multinational giants also rely on negotiating strategic licensing deals, including access to registration data, for their products that will soon go off-patent.<sup>55</sup>

**The bottom line:** In recent years, hundreds of generic manufacturers, especially in China and India, have produced a global glut of pesticides that has helped to drive down the price of many agrochemicals.<sup>56</sup> Indiana University professor Annie Shattuck offers a profoundly disturbing but vital assessment of today's on-the-ground (and in-the-soil) reality: "The structure of global trade and underlying transformations in agrarian life have every bit as much to do with creating a toxic agriculture as any single corporation. The post-millennial global pesticide regime is one in which pesticide use is ubiquitous and its impacts are broadly illegible. As capitalist farming continues to expand around the globe, agrichemicals are traveling with it...Agriculture is becoming even more dependent on pesticides, not less, especially in the Global South." – Annie Shattuck, 2021<sup>57</sup>

**Bayer's Remorse Continues:** Monsanto may be history, but its legacy of contaminating human health and the environment lives on.<sup>58</sup> Bayer acquired Monsanto for a whopping US\$63 billion in 2018, and continues to pay the price. Bayer has been forced to commit US\$11.6 billion – plus another US\$4.5 billion<sup>59</sup> toward future claims – to settle around 125,000 existing claims and lawsuits by users of Roundup (generic name: glyphosate) who allege that the Monsanto products caused their non-Hodgkin's lymphoma.<sup>60</sup> The tragedy, of course, is that due to generic knock-offs, glyphosate exports and use have proliferated throughout the global South. However, numerous local jurisdictions and countries (e.g., Mexico, Vietnam, Germany) have initiated plans to restrict, phase out or ban glyphosate products.<sup>61</sup>

#### **Big Ag's Digital Turf Grab**

The world's largest agrochemical/seed firms have fortified their market control via consolidation and mega-mergers; now they are feverishly investing in high-tech and digital technologies that can further expand their already-solid oligopoly. They are not alone; other corporate titans, sitting atop their own sectors – fertilizer giants, ag equipment manufacturers, big tech – are muscling their way into the digital ag arena.

In the past half-decade, the biggest players in global agriculture consolidated to produce the Fat Four (Bayer, Corteva Agriscience, Syngenta Group/ChemChina, BASF) amid a dramatic onslaught of digital technologies that invite – almost require – cross-sectoral convergence. **"Data is the new soil"** – now a common metaphor to suggest digital information's ubiquitous and foundational role – also points to the reality that Big Data is becoming the prerequisite, the milieu and the means of producing agricultural commodities. The world's biggest data companies – Apple, Alibaba, Amazon, IBM, Google, Baidu, Microsoft, among others – are now tightly entangled with industrial food production.

The reach of digital food and ag is rapidly expanding to peasant and smallholder agriculture in the global South.<sup>62</sup> Digital technologies offer new forms of control and value extraction that threaten to further usurp farmer autonomy and decision making while facilitating and expediting a new era of land grabbing.<sup>63</sup>

**Big Data** down on the farm can include historical as well as real-time and predicted weather information and crop yields, commodity market information, units of seeds bought and planted, input prices, fertilizer dosage, plot measurements and mapping, soil nutrient levels, soil carbon levels, crop moisture levels, etc. The data is collected, stored, and analyzed with the help of algorithms to make automated on-farm decisions that are touted to improve efficiency and increase profitability. Driverless car technologies, face recognition technologies, robotics and artificial intelligence, machine learning, drone technologies, imaging and sensing technologies, cloud computing, blockchain technologies, mobile apps and more all play a role on the world's biggest industrial farms.

The justifications for using Big Data to advance and ultimately realize "precision agriculture" are already familiar and vary little from the arguments pushing for the acceptance of GMOs more than a generation ago: we are told that food production is inefficient, unpredictable and imprecise and so we must leverage newly-available technologies to produce more food more reliably (i.e., increase yields) for a growing global population – without increasing the need for land and while reducing negative environmental impacts from agriculture.<sup>64</sup> Data-driven decision-making, it is claimed, will allow farmers to increase yields even while reducing herbicide- and fertilizer-use because input-prescriptions will be meticulously accurate, down to the level of the field, the row, and even the individual plant. These automated prescriptions will, ostensibly, save farmers time, money and labour – and the environment wins, too.

Always More Room for Profit: Critics of Big Ag are rightfully dubious that the world's largest input producers are working hard to find ways to sell less product. We can be sure, in any case, the Fat Four won't sacrifice profitability and they will aim to offset reductions in traditional input sales - if, indeed, there are any reductions<sup>65</sup> - with increased sales of other products, which may include 'tailored' or site-specific inputs developed using collected, on-farm data. As Mao Feng, chief brand manager for Syngenta Group's MAP (digital agriculture platform in China, see Table below) explains: "Before, we sold pesticides, seeds and fertiliser. Now we're a farm services company - we sell service and technology...selling individual products, we had hit the ceiling, there was no more room."66 The new business model is vertical integration under the rubric of farm management services: instead of limiting sales to seed plus a linked-herbicide (Roundup Ready corn seed and Roundup, for example), seed/pesticide firms are now selling (the promise of) high-yielding, weed-free, bug-free fields.<sup>67</sup> To that end, the products for sale may include data-driven input recommendations by a company-linked consultant/agronomist (increasingly referred to as a "trusted advisor"),68 modelling of potential profits based on predicted weather plus the application of additional proprietary products, soil sampling via in-field sensors and field-scouting via drone on a fee-per-pass basis,<sup>69</sup> etc. The aim is not to profit, necessarily, from the sale of digital tools or app subscriptions – BASF's xarvio Field Manager app, for example, is free to download from the App Store; the aim is to sell data-driven farm management services – including traditional inputs – while collecting valuable on-farm data.

Every leading agrochemical company offers its own digital ag platform marketed to farmers as a way to transform on-farm data into savings that will ultimately increase farm profitability. The Holy Grail, they say, is a **"farm of one,"**<sup>70</sup> where a single farmer/data manager (equipped with many thumbs, perhaps?) can log on to a connected device, watch as the algorithms calculate input prescriptions – based on data collected from in-field sensors and hyperspectral imaging – and then send those prescriptions to a fleet of contracted drones that will dump herbicide, fungicide, fertilizer, growth regulator or other input in a just-right dosage for each plant growing in the field. Post harvest, the farmer can supposedly sit back and enjoy the profits from increased crop sales and reduced labour costs – as well as from payments for 'carbon sequestration' verified by traceability data collected and stored on a blockchain.

However, like varieties of breakfast cereals, there are already a dizzying number of digital ag platform names, tie-ins, co-branding, giveaways and corporate partnerships, blurring the lines between owners and partners.<sup>71</sup> That lack of clarity has added to farmers' already significant wariness about handing over their farm data via digital ag tools.<sup>72</sup> In the context of industrial agriculture, farmers know that competing industrial ag peers, market speculators, commodity traders, landowners/buyers and input developers could all benefit from access to on-farm data related to soil quality, inputs, weeds, pests and yield.<sup>73</sup> If Big Ag companies can't overcome these 'trust challenges,' they will try to sweeten the pot in other ways (see below). The following table presents the biggest seed/agrochemical companies with a sampling from their ever-expanding menu of digital ag services.

#### Digital Ag Bumper Crop or Data Boosting Product Cross-Fertilization?

	Syngenta Group (ChemChina)
Digital Ag Platform	AgriEdge; Cropio (E. Europe); Cropwise (Brazil); Modern Agricultural Platform – MAP (China, developed by SinoChem Agriculture, has on- and off- line components).
Some Components	Ag Connections (Syngenta subsidiary, farm management software); Farm- Shots (Syngenta subsidiary, satellite imagery); Land.db (software for data col- lection, analysis – USA); Cropwise Protector (operations management, data analysis) and Cropwise Imagery (satellite remote sensing – both in Brazil); MAP Zhinong for field crops and MAP Huinong for cash crops (China); AD- AMA (part of Syngenta Group) Eagle Eye (drone analytics platform, Agremo technology).
Inter- Operability, Collaborations	FarmShots integrated with Sony's Smart Agricultural Solutions; AgriEdge integrated with Nutrien's Echelon (fertilizer) precision ag tool; Land.db integrated with Simplot Grower Solutions and with Truterra In- sights Engine (USA); Ram Trucks (USA; a new truck = one-year free subscrip- tion to AgriEdge); Syngenta MAP collaborating with Dole (and with Disney to market two Disney-branded tomato varieties).
	Bayer
Digital Ag Platform	<b>Climate FieldView</b> (Monsanto asset) in N. America, S. America, Europe (in- cluding Germany, France, Spain, Italy and Ukraine); <b>Climate FarmRise</b> (digital app in India).
Some Components	FieldView Drive, Precision Planting 20/20, SeedSense and YieldSense (monitors for data-collection and -sharing); Digital Mapping of soil, cloud cover, seed population-to-yield; Seed Scripts (seed placement); Seed Advi- sor (corn seed selection and placement); Disease Risk Modelling, Fertility Scripting (input timing and rate recommendations).
Inter- Operability, Collabora- tions	Bayer's Friends with FieldView web page lists 60+ collaborating compa- nies, big and small, whose digital services are integrated with or connected to Climate FieldView: imaging, sensor, farm management, farm machinery, soil analytics, "profit mapping" (e.g., Ag-Analytics) and farm insurance companies; collaboration with TraceHarvest Network (BlockApps blockchain, China, Brazil and USA) and collaboration with Ant Financial (blockchain, China); collaboration with Biome Makers (AI virtual assistant in development – input recommendations and yield predictions using soil microbiome and environ- mental data); research partnership with XAG (ag drones) in South East Asia and Pakistan, Japan; part of AGROS, collaboration between Wageningen Uni- versity & Research and 26 private partners, including BASF and Kubota (autonomous growing); strategic partnership with Rantizo (drone integration software using DJI drones).

	BASF			
Digital Ag Platform	BASF Digital Farming; xarvio Digital Farming Solutions.			
Some Components	xarvio Field Manager (mobile app, real-time field information, recommendations); xarvio SCOUTING (app to identify weeds/diseases) <b>; GrowSmart Advantage Tool</b> (USA, uses farm data to estimate the monetary advantage of using BASF products).			
Inter- Operability, Collabora- tions	Salient Predictions (long-range weather forecasting) integrated into xarvio; BASF Digital Farming joint venture with Bosch selling two products: In- telligent Planting Solution (IPS) (seed, fertilizer prescriptions) and Smart Spraying (camera sensor with xarvio); collaboration with Bosch (Curitiba, Brazil, targeted fertilizer application and seed placement); BASF Vegetable Seeds, part of AGROS, collaboration between Wageningen University & Research and 26 private partners, including Bayer and Kubota (auton- omous growing); partnership with Hoogendoorn Growth Management (autonomous growing, software and hardware); collaboration with Zen-noh, farmer co-op in Japan (farmer alert system); agreement with AGvisorPRO (ag- ronomic advisors for xarvio users, Canada); xarvio SCOUTING integrated with Nutrien Ag Solutions (fertilizer prescriptions); xarvio SCOUTING integrat- ed with WinField United's ATLAS digital platform; xarvio Field Manager integrated with senseFly's eBee X fixed-wing drone platform.			
	Corteva Agriscience			
Digital Ag Platform	Granular			
Some Components	Seed Prescriptions; Directed Scouting; Fertilizer Management; Ni- trogen Monitoring; Pioneer seed App; Pioneer Yield Pyramid decision tool; Corteva Flight (stand assessments for corn, sunflower, lettuce; gap analysis, soybeans; Carbon and Ecosystem Services portfolio (agronomy support, carbon advisory services and access to carbon markets).			
Inter-Operability, Collaborations	<b>DroneDeploy</b> (field monitoring software, used in <b>Corteva</b> 's 600 drones and by the company's 1000+ drone pilots).			
UPL				
Digital Ag Platform	nurture.farm (India, pilot projects in the U.S., South Africa, Brazil and Australia).			
Some Components	<b>Cultiv-e platform</b> (Brazil, info sharing with UPL customers about soybean diseases, highlighting two UPL fungicides).			
Inter- Operability, Collabora- tions	Collaboration with <b>TeleSense</b> (AI platform to monitor condition of stored grain — rele- vant for sale of UPL's fumigant pesticides); collaboration with <b>Taranis</b> UAS <b>FlyUP</b> (Brazil, aerial mapping of weeds, diseases in sugarcane fields and herd monitoring in pastures).			
	FMC			
Digital Ag Platform	Arc farm intelligence			
Some Components	Mobile app action alerts; connection to <b>FMC</b> agronomists; uses open API (app interface) that allows <b>Arc</b> to work with other companies' digital ag tools; <b>Pest Pressure Dashboard</b> (predictive modelling and analytics).			
Inter- Operability, Collabora- tions	Investment in Scanit Technologies; partnership with Scanit to use its Spore- Cam wireless sensor in Brazil to analyze Asian soybean rust; partnership with Nu- trien Ag Solutions (sending data from Arc to Nutrien's pest control advisors (California); partnership with AI developer Shenzhen SenseAgro Technology Co., Ltd. (China, Fall Armyworm identification and control with FMC products).			
Unlock the Potent	p; Yating Jiang, "Rising to Transform Agricultural Production – How Agrochemical Titans ial of Digital Agriculture," 09 March 2021, AgroPages: ages.com/News/NewsDetail38263.htm.			

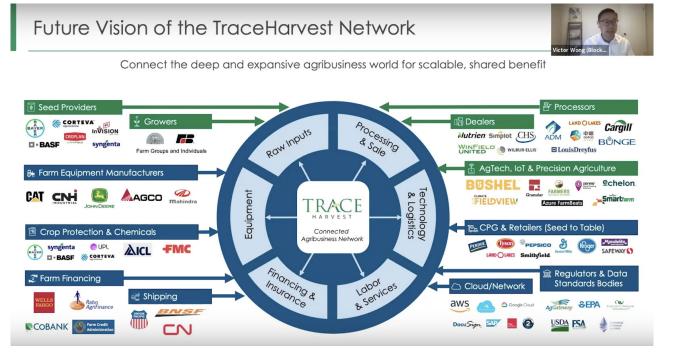
http://news.agropages.com/News/NewsDetail---38263.htm.

**"[Block]Chain, Chain, Chain... You got me where you want me..."** When **Bayer** joined forces with blockchain platform company **BlockApps** to create a digital, global replacement for 'high friction manual tracking' in the ag sector, they came up with the "highly scalable"<sup>74</sup> **TraceHarvest Network**. The blockchain uses Amazon Web Services (AWS) cloud and computing infrastructure and will follow agricultural products all along the food chain from seed source to grocery shelf (or front door). The advantage of using blockchain's electronic ledger technology, say its promoters, is that every transactional record (e.g., contract, input purchase, sale, transport, delivery) is secure, time-stamped and authenticated; and it's impervious to tampering because the blocks are transparent – everyone on the blockchain platform sees each transaction as it happens, in real-time.<sup>75</sup>

The vision for the TraceHarvest Network (see image, below) is to one day bring every big commercial player (and regulatory entity) active in the industrial food system on to one common digital platform - inputs, equipment, technology, processing, retailing, financing, logistics. Why? According to Stan Dotson, who joined BlockApps as a Senior Advisor in early 2021 after 30+ years at Monsanto (plus two years working for Bayer as VP of Digital Strategy and Transformation), Big Ag is under threat from "consumer backlash" due to a "trust crisis."<sup>76</sup> High-profile food safety recalls have resulted in consumers favouring local and/ or known producers. (In the same breath, Dotson also laments the "irrational preferences" of consumers who want their food "free-from-everything."77) He sees blockchain, and TraceHarvest Network in particular, as a way to counter the buy-local, know-your-farmer trends. If blockchains are perceived to be verifiable and tamper-proof - some refer to digital transactions stored as blockchained data the "Single Source of Truth" (SSoT)<sup>78</sup> – then TraceHarvest can help Big Ag overcome its "trust challenges" with consumers. In fact, some blockchains have been breached and are vulnerable to cybercrime.79

Big Ag's Recipe for CarbonEra? Tracing food back to its seed source is just one "use-case" for TraceHarvest, however, on its FAQ page, TraceHarvest claims its blockchain technology "promotes both sustainability and consumer well-being through solutions including carbon offset crediting, outcome-based pricing, and safer, faster food recalls."80 The focus on safer food recalls, rather than safer food, reveals a great deal about Big Ag's thinking. Tracing carbon may turn out to be TraceHarvest's most useful use-case for the agrochemical/ seed company that helped design it. While Bayer piloted its own limited program in 2020 in Brazil and the U.S. – paying farmers to adopt so-called climate smart farming practices (e.g., no till or cover crop) – actually verifying increases in soil carbon wasn't part of the program. The terms for participation in Bayer's carbon program were a requirement to plant corn or soybeans, having an active "FieldView Plus" digital ag account and agreeing to share relevant farm data.<sup>81</sup> It was assumed that following Bayer's recipe would result in increased soil carbon; however, greenhouse gas emissions from energy-hungry blockchains or from data transport, storage and processing are not accounted for.

In tandem with, and under the umbrella of digital ag services, carbon credit schemes for farmers have proliferated in the last half-decade, particularly in Europe and the U.S..<sup>82</sup> So far, carbon market schemes for agriculture are in early stages with both big and small players: startups Nori (U.S.) and Indigo Ag (U.S.), Soil Capital (U.K.) and Soil Heroes (Europe and U.K.) are competing with Bayer, Corteva and Nutrien. The U.S.-based Ecosystem Services Market Consortium (ESMC) will launch a nation-wide carbon market in 2022. Bayer, Syngenta and Corteva were early ESMC partners and have pledged financial support.<sup>83</sup> They are also helping to create the methods "to measure, verify and monetize increases in soil carbon," reductions in greenhouse gas (GHG) emissions, and improved water quality in agriculture. Despite Big Ag's shadow looming over ESMC, it claims to be an independent, non-profit, third-party provider of soil carbon verification. With data-sharing a sticking point for farmers but a crucial need for Big Ag to sustain its new business model, carbon payouts could be the way to bring farmers around and overcome its many "trust challenges."



<sup>(</sup>Source: BlockApps webinar, 2020<sup>84</sup>)

#### New Techno-Fixes: gene editing and RNA-based pesticide sprays

If the pesticide/seed industry giants can take dominant positions in digital farming platforms and a new generation of gene editing and/or RNA pesticide technologies, they are poised to capture new platforms that could provide new technological 'lock-ins' – obliging farmers and end-users to adopt a new and expanded menu of proprietary ag inputs and digital services.<sup>85</sup>

Faced with expiring patents, herbicide-resistant weeds, the rise of generic pesticides, and efforts by some governments (especially the EU) to rein in

chemical toxins, agrochemical/seed giants are looking to fortify their oligopoly power with the rollout of novel, proprietary genetic technologies, most prominently :gene editing and RNA-based pesticide sprays. Although these technologies involve very different techniques, they both seek to concentrate corporate power and reinforce industrial agriculture. There are striking similarities in the way they are being introduced and promoted:

- The biotech industry touts them as tools that will bring faster, precise and highly predictable changes to the genomes of plants, animals and microbes.
- To win consumer acceptance and avoid any association with GMOs, industry insists that neither technology involves the use of genetic engineering (transgenic technology) and therefore must not be subject to GMO regulations.
- In their haste to attract investors and bring to market 21st century techno-fixes, corporate labs and start ups scarcely acknowledge huge knowledge gaps and associated risks.

We look at these in more detail below.

#### 1. Gene editing: Biotech's Silver Bullet for Food & Ag

#### What is gene editing?

Genome editing techniques are a form of genetic engineering (GE) used to alter the genetic material of an organism, plant or animal (including humans) by inserting, deleting or changing the DNA at a specific target site in the genome. A number of genome-editing technologies are currently being used in food and agriculture. The most well-known among these is the CRISPR-enzyme system (e.g., CRIS-PR-Cas9, CRISPR-CPF1, etc.) CRISPR stands for Clustered Regularly Interspaced Short Palindromic Repeats, and DNA-cutting enzymes are generally called nucleases. Other gene-editing technologies include TALEN (Transcription activator-like effector nucleases) and ZFN (Zinc finger nucleases). CRISPR-Cas9 made headlines outside scientific circles in 2020 when the scientists who discovered it (Jennifer Doudna and Emmanuelle Charpentier) won the Nobel Prize in Chemistry.

In the food and agriculture arena, Big Ag multinationals and small tech start-ups tout gene editing as a fast, precise and predictable breeding technology that will rapidly deliver "innovative" traits – from non-browning mushrooms to waxy corn to fungus-resistant wheat with fatter grains.<sup>86</sup> Not surprisingly, the first gene-edited crop commercialized in North America was herbicide-tolerant – a canola variety developed by Cibus, which can withstand a dousing of an herbicide manufactured by the Canadian company Rotam. (The product was introduced as an alternative to Roundup Ready canola after Monsanto's herbicide stopped working when weeds became resistant to it.) In an odd about-face the company later claimed their product was not gene-edited at all.<sup>87</sup>

Beyond applications in plants, CRISPR is also being widely developed for gene-editing in livestock (e.g., pigs, cows, sheep, goats and chicken), insects and microbes (to boost productivity, soil fertility, disease resistance, and more).<sup>88</sup> If that extensive tinkering sounds worrisome, headlines like these are designed to demolish any obstacles to public acceptance:

**"Crispr Can Help Solve Our Looming Food Crisis"** – Wired (i.e., transform the food supply to one that can survive the ravages of climate change).<sup>89</sup>

**"Can Gene Editing Save the World's Chocolate?"** – National Geographic (i.e., climate tolerant and disease-resistant cacao)<sup>90</sup>

**"Why Gene Editing Is A Climate Change Solution"** – Seed World (i.e., reduce greenhouse gas emissions, capture carbon, and make crops more resilient to the impacts of climate change)

**"Gene Editing Could Protect Your Favorite Foods"** – *Innovature* (i.e., will ensure the survival of chocolate, coffee, wine, bananas, oranges, etc., with plants that are higher yielding, climate- and disease-resistant, as well as water- and nutrient-efficient).<sup>91, 92</sup>

Most gene-edited crops are still in the pipeline. A handful are being sold commercially and many more are soon-to-be-released. Calyxt's high oleic, reduced saturated fat soybean oil was commercially launched in the U.S. in 2019.<sup>93</sup> Corteva's waxy corn (used primarily for industrial corn starch and CRISPR-engineered for higher yields) was cleared for release by Canadian regulators in 2020 without a risk assessment, and has already been deemed a category of GMO outside the purview of regulatory oversight in Argentina, Brazil and Chile.<sup>94</sup> Sanatech's CRISPR tomato (engineered to contain height-ened levels of an amino acid that reportedly lowers blood pressure) received approval in Japan in early 2021, but its launch will be limited due to an intellectual property (IP) conflict (cultivation will be restricted to home gardeners who will be prohibited from selling or distributing the tomatoes).<sup>95</sup>

Although the basic research on CRISPR and other gene editing tools like TALEN has been conducted primarily in public research institutions,<sup>96</sup> many of the first gene-edited products are coming from tech start-ups that were spawned by academic scientists.<sup>97</sup> Agrochemical and seed giants are conducting in-house R&D, as well as collaborating with and/or licencing technology from smaller companies.

Jennifer Doudna and Emmanuelle Charpentier, the scientists who won the Nobel Prize in Chemistry in 2020 for discovering CRISPR-Cas9, are closely associated with at least three of the start-ups actively commercialising the technology for food and agriculture. Doudna is the co-founder of Caribou Biosciences, which has funding support from food giant Mars, and she sits on the scientific advisory board of Inari Agriculture. Charpentier is the co-founder of

#### 28

ERS Genomics (the company's sole focus is to maximize commercial licensing of a global patent portfolio related to gene editing owned by University of California Berkeley).<sup>98</sup> Dr. Feng Zhang and other members of the Broad Institute in Boston, U.S.A. also stake key patent claims to CRISPR techniques. They are among the founders of the start-up Pairwise.<sup>99</sup> Since 2016, The Broad Institute (MIT/Harvard) and UC Berkeley have waged a fierce and complicated patent dispute over key IP claims related to CRISPR.<sup>100</sup> Doudna and her colleagues at Caribou have exclusively licensed CRISPR to Corteva for use in corn and soybeans, while Zhang and his colleagues have licensed more liberally to Bayer-Monsanto, Syngenta, BASF, Simplot and Pairwise.

**Common(s) Mistake: The Genome Editing Patent Landgrab** There's an oft-repeated claim that CRISPR is "a democratizing tool" – suggesting that it is widely utilized and universally accessible.<sup>101,102,103</sup> In reality, the ag biotech industry is scrambling to win monopoly patents on gene-editing technologies, with high-stakes bidding over exclusive and non-exclusive licensing deals. *IPStudies* notes that around 200 patent families are published every month on CRISPR related nucleases, including a growing number of applications from China.<sup>104</sup>

Corteva Agriscience, the world's 2nd largest seed company and 4th ranking pesticide firm, overwhelmingly dominates patent applications related to gene editing nucleases in the crop and seed sector, with more than 70 applications.<sup>105</sup> In 2018, Corteva, the Broad Institute (MIT/Harvard) and other discoverers of CRISPR-Cas9 created a patent pool comprising 48 patents that involve key CRISPR tools for the gene editing of plants.<sup>106</sup> The Munich-based Institute for Independent Impact Assessment in Biotechnology (Testbiotech. org) notes that any plant breeder interested in gaining access to comprehensive use of CRISPR-cas9 will have to obtain licenses from this pool, which is likely to make it costly or prohibitive for many breeders. Testbiotech likens Corteva's control of key patents related to genome editing to a "hidden patent cartel" (the licensing contracts are confidential).<sup>107</sup>

Bayer, the world's top-ranking commercial seed company and 2nd largest pesticide firm, holds international patent applications on approximately 50 nucleases; KWS has around 30 applications, and Cellectis/Calyxt around 20.<sup>108</sup> In the case of granted European patents on site-directed nucleases for application in crops, Corteva holds around 30, while Bayer, Cellectis, BASF and Keygene each hold fewer than 10.

**Industry's Quest to De-Regulate Gene Editing in the U.S. and E.U.:** Proponents maintain that gene editing and GMOs are distinct because the CRISPR technique does not rely on the insertion of DNA from a different species(although it may include DNA from other species in some instances).<sup>109</sup> And they insist that gene editing techniques achieve the same results as conventional breeding, only much faster and far more efficiently.<sup>110</sup>

#### Sampling of Genome-Editing Companies Involved in Food and Agriculture

Company (Year founded, Headquarters)	Public / Pri- vate	Business Focus in Food and Agriculture	Annual Reve- nue or Equity Investment Raised US\$ million	Food & Ag R&D Collabora- tors
AgBiome (2012, USA)	Private	Biological and synthetic pesti- cides; crop traits	~15.68 <sup>111</sup> Revenue	The Mosaic Company, Genec- tive [JV: Limagrain and KWS], BASF <sup>112</sup>
Inari (2016, USA)	Private	Crop traits (corn, soy, wheat)	352 <sup>113</sup> Investment	Beck's (US seed retailer, corn traits), Mertec (soybean germ- plasm), M.S. Technologies (trait provider) <sup>114</sup>
Cibus (2001, USA)	Private	Crop traits (cano- la, rice, soybean, wheat, corn)	~131.3 <sup>115</sup> Invest- ment	GDM (soybean genetics), Valley Oils Partners (vegetable oils) <sup>116</sup>
Calyxt (2010, USA) (subsidiary of Cel- lectis, which owns TALEN)	Public	Crop traits (winter oats, soybeans, hemp, high fibre wheat, alfalfa)	23.9 <sup>117</sup> Revenue	NRGene (software), Perdue Agri- Business (soybean seed), S&W Seed Company (alfalfa)
Caribou Biosciences (2011, USA)	Public (IPO, July 2021)	Licenses its CRIS- PR/Cas9 technol- ogy	115 Investment in pre-IPO funding, 304 raised in IPO, July 2021 <sup>118</sup>	Corteva AgriScience (Corteva has exclusive license to Caribou technology in corn, soybeans; joint research on off-target effects of gene editing) <sup>119</sup>
ERS Genomics (2014, Ireland) <sup>120</sup>	Private	Licenses its CRIS- PR/Cas9 technol- ogy	N/A	Nippon Gene Co., G+FLAS Life Sciences, Axxam (all non-exclu- sive licensing)
Arcadia Biosciences (2002, USA)	Public	Hemp, wheat, safflower (oil products)	8,034 <sup>121</sup> Revenue	Ardent Mills; Corteva Agri- Science; Arista Cereal Seeds Pty Ltd; Bay State Milling Company (all wheat) <sup>122</sup>
Pairwise (2017, USA)		Crop traits (kale, mustard greens, corn, soybeans, wheat, canola, cotton, berries)	115 <sup>123</sup> Investment ~9.19 <sup>124</sup> Revenue	Bayer (trait development in corn, soybeans, wheat, canola and cotton); Plant Sciences, Inc. with USDA (gene-edited berries)
Tropic Biosciences (2016, UK)	Private	Crop traits (cof- fee, bananas, rice)	38.5 <sup>125</sup> Investment	Genus Plc (porcine and bovine genetics); BASF (trait develop- ment)
Benson Hill Biosyste- ms (2012, USA)	Public (IPO May 2021, after SPAC merger) <sup>126</sup>	Crop traits (soy- bean, yellow pea, corn)	282.3 Invest- ment <sup>127</sup> 71.5 Revenue in <i>first</i> <i>half</i> of 2021 <sup>128</sup>	Mars, Inc. (cacao traits); GDM (soybean breeding); Rose Acre Farms (soybean processing); Beck's (US seed retailer, corn traits)

Elo Life Systems (sub- sidiary of Precision Biosciences; Preci- sion PlantScienc- es formed 2012; renamed Elo Life Systems 2018, USA and Australia) <sup>129</sup>	Private	Crop traits (cano- la, watermelon, vanilla, bananas, chickpeas) <sup>130</sup>	24.3 Total revenue of parent company, including Elo Life Systems	Cargill (reduced-fat canola oil); Dole (disease-resistant bananas); BASF, Bayer, Corteva, <sup>131</sup> Avoca (Clary Sage plants for extraction of sclareol, used in fragrances)
Sanatech Seed Co. Ltd. (2018, Japan), venture launched by University of Tsukuba	Private	High GABA tomato	N/A	Pioneer EcoScience (distribu- tor of Pioneer brand products [Corteva AgriScience] in Japan, development of High GABA tomato) <sup>132</sup>
Yield10 Bioscience (founded as Metabo- lix, 1992, USA)	Public	Crop traits in canola, soybean, corn, sorghum, rice and wheat. <sup>133</sup>	0.8134	Bayer (soybean), Forage Genet- ics (sorghum), Simplot (potato), GDM (soybean) – all non-exclu- sive research licenses; <sup>135</sup> Roth- amsted Research, UK, omega-3 oils <sup>136</sup>

In a concerted campaign to win public acceptance and side-step regulations, the biotech industry is lobbying intensely to ensure that its proprietary, gene edited plants and animals will be excluded from existing GMO regulations and labelling requirements. In the U.S. regulatory arena, industry has exceeded its goals. In response to pressure from the Trump White House, in 2020 the US Department of Agriculture announced its decision to deregulate oversight of most genetically modified plants and seeds (including gene edited-plants and seeds) and proposed a similar de-regulation of gene-edited animals.<sup>137</sup> (The new rules are being challenged in court.<sup>138</sup>) In contrast, the European Union (EU) has thus far upheld stricter regulatory oversight of gene editing. A 2018 ruling by the European Court of Justice requires genome-edited crops to be subject to the same regulations as GMOs. However, a 2021 study by Corporate Europe Observatory reveals that a powerful biotech lobby is campaigning aggressively to overturn the E.U.'s precautionary stance and ensure that new gene-editing techniques are excluded from existing GMO rules. If the industry lobby prevails, gene-edited plants, animals and microorganisms would not be subject to risk assessment, monitoring or consumer labelling in Europe.<sup>139</sup>

**Risks, Unexpected Consequences, Knowledge Gaps** With hype and hoopla paving the way for the rapid deployment of gene editing in food and farming, biotech boosters have conveniently overlooked or ignored a growing body of scientific evidence that points to potential risks related to gene-editing technologies, including CRISPR-Cas9.<sup>140</sup>

Recent studies indicate that, far from being precise and predictable, genome edits may often result in unwanted changes and unpredictable outcomes. A 2020 report by Testbiotech on new genetic engineering technologies explains

the "potential for unforeseen genomic interactions, genomic irregularities and unintended biochemical alterations" in two main categories:

- Off-target effects occur when genome editing introduces a change at an additional, unintended site of the genome in addition to the intended (target) location.
- Even if the edit is achieved at the targeted site, unintended *on-target effects* relate to possible deletions and rearrangements of DNA, or gene interactions that were not anticipated.<sup>141</sup>

Unexpected effects could involve changes in the chemistry, biochemical pathways or protein composition of an edited organism, with potential implications for food safety and biodiversity (such as altering toxicity or allergenicity). Despite widespread R&D and a rush to market gene-edited organisms, there are enormous gaps in the scientific literature on understanding of how new traits could impact the environment, particularly if they introduce novel compounds. A 2020 report written by Janet Cotter and Dana Perls, published by Logos Environmental, Canadian Biotechnology Action Group and Friends of the Earth offers a comprehensive overview.<sup>142</sup>

With the advent of gene editing, it becomes technically possible to develop a far more dangerous and disruptive technology: gene drives. Gene drives are a new genetic engineering technology that seeks to rapidly spread human-directed genetic changes through entire populations of animals, insects and plants. Unlike first generation GMOs targeting commercial crops, gene drive organisms (GDOs) can be designed to manipulate both domesticated and wild populations. Gene drives aim to be invasive – to persist and to spread and, in some cases, even to extinguish an entire population or species; early proponents suggest the use of gene drives to spread "auto- extinction" genes to wipe out agricultural "pests." So far only smaller start-ups such as Agragene are openly developing gene-drives for agriculture – mostly in insects. In June 2021 scientists successfully implemented gene drives in crops for the first time.

See ETC Group's December 2019 report: Gene Drive Organisms: An introduction to a dangerous new technology putting Africans at risk: https://www.etcgroup. org/tags/gene-drives.

#### 2. RNAi Pesticide Sprays

The Fat Four pesticide powerhouses (Bayer, BASF, Corteva and Syngenta), as well as many high-tech start-ups, are actively developing novel pesticide spray technologies, based on synthetic, ribonucleic acid (RNA) molecules, that are designed for widespread release in farmers' fields and in forests.<sup>143</sup>

"Gene-silencing pesticides," also known as RNA interference or RNAi pesticides<sup>144</sup> are designed to kill pests by switching off or "silencing" genes essential for the organism's survival. RNAi is the molecule of the moment, and RNAi is biotech's newest techno-fix for agriculture.

For agrochemical giants, the appeal of "RNA-based biocontrol" sprays is irresistible: they seek to manipulate the cellular machinery of an insect, weed or pest and claim that it is all based on natural, biological processes – enabling them to escape scrutiny from pesky GMO regulators and a public that overwhelmingly rejects GMOs. Despite major gaps in knowledge about the environmental, health and safety impacts of this novel pesticide technology, RNAi-based insecticidal sprays are already being field tested in the U.S.<sup>145</sup>

**How does it work?** First discovered in 1998,<sup>146</sup> RNA interference (RNAi) involves the use of double-stranded RNA (dsRNA) to block messenger RNA from performing its usual function (that is, instructions to make a specific protein within the cell).<sup>147</sup> RNAi can potentially switch off the specific nucleotide sequences that are unique to a target pest without harming beneficial insects or humans. One biotech booster likens the targeted precision of RNAi-based pesticides to "smart bombs" used in the military.<sup>148</sup>

Just like conventional pesticides, RNAi-based products could be sprayed on crops, injected into soil or tree roots. When applied to a crop, the RNAi pesticide could kill the targeted pest on contact, or after the bug munches on a leaf and ingests the pesticide that has been absorbed by the plant. Either way, the interfering RNA enters the insect's gut and turns off a gene that is essential for its survival. The pest ultimately dies.

**Beyond Sprays:** RNAi molecules can also be delivered within a genetically engineered crop plant or insect. Crops that are genetically engineered with traits triggered by RNAi are not new,<sup>149</sup> but in 2022 Bayer (formerly Monsanto) plans to sell the first GE crop that contains insecticidal RNAi in its genes – a genetically modified corn variety equipped with RNAi to kill the Western corn rootworm; in addition, the "SmartStax" corn will be loaded with Bayer's proprietary Bt toxins.<sup>150</sup>

**Bringing Toxic Chemicals Back to Life?** In the longer term, agrochemical firms are also exploring a far more lucrative pursuit: how to silence enzymes in weeds that make them resistant to cash-cow chemical weed-killers like glyphosate.<sup>151</sup> The use of RNAi for genetic "reversal" of glyphosate resistance in weeds aims to expand and fortify markets for genetically engineered herbicide tolerant traits, and entrench the use of older, chemical products. To avoid public controversy, industry is likely to focus initial efforts on RNAi products that are deemed more socially and environmentally acceptable (i.e., the use of RNAi bio-based sprays to substitute for dangerous chemicals).

Research and development (R&D) on RNAi pesticide sprays is gaining traction because the technology can be developed relatively fast, without the public stigma, cost or constraints associated with existing GMO regulations.<sup>152</sup> The success of closely related mRNA technology in Covid-19 vaccines will also be played upon to build public support. In addition, it's getting a lot cheaper to manufacture synthetic RNA strands. A gram of RNA initially cost upwards of US\$100,000. The price plummeted to US\$100 a gram in 2014, and now it's under a dollar per gram.<sup>153</sup>

Proponents of RNAi pesticide technologies claim:

- RNAi sprays are designed with "precise target specificity," and are based on natural, biological processes that enable the interfering RNA to dismantle the protein-making cellular machinery of a target insect, weed or other pest without harming non-target organisms.
- RNAi molecules will degrade rapidly, with little or no environmental impact.
- RNAi pesticide sprays are not a form of genetic engineering because "the nucleotide sequences in dsRNA pesticides do not code for protein, and are not inserted into the genome and are not heritable like transgenes."<sup>154</sup>

**What Could Go Wrong?** In stark contrast, critics of the technology assert that RNAi pesticides must be regulated as a form of genetic engineering. While the RNAi spray itself is *not* genetically engineered, the technology *is designed to modify organisms in the open environment*. According to a report by a team of scientists at Friends of the Earth: "Organisms may start out life as non-GMO and be modified partway through their life, constituting a vast, open-air genetic experiment."<sup>155</sup> RNAi pesticides can result in genetic changes in exposed organisms as well as altered traits that can be passed down to offspring.<sup>156</sup> Scientists have documented ways in which interfering RNAs can result in heritable alterations.<sup>157</sup>

RNAi pesticide sprays are a novel technology designed for widespread environmental release. As science writer Antonio Regalado put it in his 2015 article for *Technology Review*: "RNA may be natural. But introducing large amounts of targeted RNA molecules into the environment is not."<sup>158</sup> There are enormous knowledge gaps, and a host of potential risks.

Despite industry's claims of "precise target specificity," a study published by Monsanto (now Bayer) in 2018 found that its genetically engineered corn equipped with RNAi to kill the Western corn rootworm also killed non-target beetles in laboratory experiments.<sup>159</sup>

How will RNAi degrade and where will it go? Do degraded RNAi molecules pose a risk to target or non-target organisms? Double-sided RNA molecules are larger and heavier than molecules in conventional pesticides.<sup>160</sup> Will syn-

thetic RNA spread via groundwater? The question is relevant because proponents envision delivery of RNAi pesticide sprays via irrigation.<sup>161</sup>

Plant scientists already know that insects, pests and weeds can evolve resistance to RNAi pesticides, just as they have to conventional sprays (both chemical and biological). Laboratory tests have already confirmed this scenario.<sup>162</sup>

**Special Delivery?** Potential ecological and human health risks are made even more complex because a number of companies are conducting research on novel delivery mechanisms to enhance the efficacy of RNAi sprays. Companies seek to encapsulate the RNAi in synthetic nanoparticles – so that the interfering RNA can penetrate plant cells more efficiently, or to make them degrade more slowly in the environment. The fate of engineered nanoparticles in the environment and their impact on the health and safety of target or non-target organisms raises even more unanswered questions.<sup>163</sup> ETC Group has been monitoring the development of nano-scale technologies since 2000. Most scientists agree that many engineered nanomaterials create novel risks that require new forms of toxicity evaluation, but risk assessment is still in its infancy. There are no internationally-accepted scientific standards governing lab research or the introduction of nanomaterials in commercial products.

An October 2020 report by Friends of the Earth (FOE) provides an excellent, in-depth introduction to RNAi pesticide technologies, their risks and concerns. FOE's major findings:

• RNAi pesticides must be regulated as a form of genetic engineering, as they can result in genetic changes in exposed organisms as well as altered traits that can be passed down to offspring.

• Country-level regulatory authorities have failed to acknowledge RNAi pesticides as a form of genetic engineering and have therefore failed to enact proper assessments or precautions for this novel application of the technology.

• Given the potential risks and major gaps in knowledge surrounding RNAi pesticides, it is imperative that civil society, farmers, and concerned scientists push for strong regulations before this technology is commercialized.

Source: Friends of the Earth (FOE), Gene-Silencing Pesticides: Risks and Concerns, October 2020, https://foe.org/resources/gene-silencing-pesticides-risks-and-concerns/

#### Who's Running Interference? Sampling of Start-ups focusing on RNAibased Pesticide Sprays

Company (Headquarters)	R&D focus & partners
Greenlight (USA)	RNAi pioneer focusing on pharma and agriculture. Has conducted over 20 field trials of dsRNA targeting Colorado Potato Beetle in U.S. <sup>164</sup>
RNAissance (USA)	Using genetically engineered microorganisms to make dsRNA; conducting research on nanoparticle delivery technology; R&D focus on injection of RNAi compounds in fruit and nut trees.
AgroSpheres (USA)	Partners with Adama, subsidiary of Syngenta on RNAi-based insecticide tar- geting the Diamondback Moth (DBM); conducts research on nanoparticle delivery technology w/ RNAissance.
DevGen (Belgium), now owned by Syngenta	Acquired by Syngenta for US\$523 m in 2012; RNAi for pest control.
Viaqua Therapeutics (Israel)	Aquaculture; RNA-based RNAi for viral control in shrimp; partners w/ Nu- treco and Thai Union Group PCL.

# Notes

1 Adama is now part of Syngenta Group; in 2020, Syngenta and Adama reported separately.

See Syngenta Financial Report 2020, p. 34:

https://www.syngenta.com/sites/syngenta/files/bond-investor-information/financial-results/Syngenta-AG-2020-Financial-Report.pdf; and Adama Q4 & FY 2020 Review, p. 9: https://investors.adama.com/files/doc\_financials/2020/q4/ ADAMA\_External\_Q4\_FY\_2020\_LTD\_Presentation.pdf.

- 2 See Bayer Annual Report 2020, p. 83: https://www.bayer.com/sites/default/files/2021-02/Bayer-Annual-Report-2020.pdf. Bayer reports its agrochemical segments separately. Our sales figure excludes agchem used on golf courses. See "Sales by Strategic Business Entity," p. 83. Our figure includes herbicides, fungicides and insecticides.
- 3 See BASF Online Report 2020, Segment Profile: https://report.basf.com/2020/en/managements-report/ segments/agricultural-solutions/segment-profile.html. Our figure includes insecticides, fungicides, herbicides and seed treatment.
- 4 See Corteva News Release, 03 February 2021, 4Q/Full Year 2020 Results, p. 4:

https://www.corteva.com/content/dam/dpagco/corteva/global/corporate/files/press-releases/02.03.2021\_4Q-FY\_2020\_Earnings\_News\_Release\_Graphic\_Version\_Final.pdf.

- 5 See UPL News Release, "UPL Ltd Q4FY21 net rises 72% to Rs. 1,065cr.; full year profit jumps 62% to Rs 2,872 cr.," 12 May 2021. https://www.upl-ltd.com/financial\_result\_and\_report\_pdfs/v9RuJaxx7cAxNVh3cuwJPwLKCNbTSyflOxx-8qnXN/Q4FY2021-Press-Release.pdf. Total UPL revenue in US dollars (\$5,200 million) confirmed by UPL Investor Relations via personal email from Radhika Arora, 25 May 2021 for FY 2020-2021, ending 31 March 2021. For FY2021, UPL's seed revenue (Advanta) was around \$310 million; total UPL Agrochem revenues = \$4,890 million (rounded to \$4,900 million).
- 6 See FMC 2020 Annual Report and Form10-K, p. 18: https://s21. q4cdn.com/968238644/files/doc\_financials/2020/ar/ FMC-2020-Annual-Report\_Form-10-K.pdf.
- 7 Sumitomo Chemical Consolidated Financial Statement, operating segment is called Health & Crop Sciences and includes some non-agricultural chemicals. FY ended 31 March 2021, p. 16: https://www.sumitomo-chem.co.jp/english/ir/ library/financial results/files/docs/ar2021 fs.pdf.
- 8 Nufarm Annual Report 2020, FY ended July 2020, Crop protection, p. 10: https://cdn.nufarm.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/11/19064818/Nufarm-AR2020\_Web.pdf.
- **9** The figure is for 2020 crop protection sales in \$US. Confirmed via personal communication with Daisy Fan, China Crop Protection Industry Association, 17 March 2022: https://www.rainbowagro.com/news\_detail/newsId=111.html.
- **10** The figure is for 2020 crop protection sales in \$US. Confirmed via personal communication with Daisy Fan, China Crop Protection Industry Association, 17 March 2022: https://www.rainbowagro.com/news\_detail/newsId=111.html .
- 11 Rebecca Coons, "Agchems expect slight gains in 2021," *Chemical Week*, 03 Jan 2021: https://chemweek.com/CW/ Document/116331/Agchems-expect-slight-gains-in-2021. The estimate comes from Jonathan Shoham, senior consultant analyst at IHS Markit Agribusiness, formerly Phillips McDougall.

- **12** Oliver T. Coomes *et al.*, "Farmer seed networks make a limited contribution to agriculture? Four common misconceptions," *Food Policy*, Volume 56, October 2015, p. 43: https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S03069 1921500086X#abo10.
- 13 Bayer reported € 9,021 million in sales of seeds & traits in 2020; see Bayer Annual Report 2020, p. 83: https://www.bayer.com/ sites/default/files/2021-02/Bayer-Annual-Report-2020.pdf.
- 14 See Corteva Agriscience News Release, Q4/Full Year, "Seed Summary," 03 February 2021, p. 5: https://www.corteva. com/content/dam/dpagco/corteva/global/corporate/files/ press-releases/02.03.2021\_4QFY\_2020\_Earnings\_News\_ Release\_Graphic\_Version\_Final.pdf.
- **15** Syngenta AG Financial Report 2020, p. 34: https://www.syngenta.com/sites/syngenta/files/bond-investor-information/ financial-results/Syngenta-AG-2020-Financial-Report.pdf .
- **16** BASF reported €1,495 million in sales of seeds & traits in 2020; see BASF Annual Report 2020, p. 100: https://report.basf.com/2020/en/servicepages/downloads/files/gby-business-year-basf-basf-ar20.pdf.
- 17 Vilmorin is the seed business of Groupe Limagrain. The company's FY runs o1 July 1 to 30 June. Vilmorin reported €1,477 million in seed sales for the FY 2020-2021. See Vilmorin presentation, "Sales for FY 2020-2021 (on June 30, 2021), August 2, 2021:" https://www.vilmorincie.com/wp-content/ uploads/2021/08/Preesentation-CA-annuel-VCO-2020-2021-EN.pdf.
- **18** KWS's FY runs o1 July to 30 June. See KWS Facts and Figures at a Glance: https://www.kws.com/corp/en/company/at-a-glance/.
- **19** DLF Annual Report 2020: https://www.dlf.com/about-dlf/ key-figures-and-annual-report.
- 20 Sakata Seeds, Summary of Consolidated Financial Results for the Year Ended May 31, 2021: https://corporate.sakataseed.co.jp/ en/ir/library/shi2630000000cee-att/SAKATA20210714\_ summary\_of\_financial\_results\_for\_the\_year\_ended\_ May\_31\_2021.pdf..
- 21 Kaneko Seeds, Net sales for FY ended May 21, 2021: http:// www.kanekoseeds.jp/en/financial-information/financial-summary/.
- 22 Personal communication with Jonathan Shoham, Senior Analyst, IHS Markit, July 2021.
- **23** Hepeng Jia, "ChemChina and Sinochem will combine their agriculture assets," *Chemical & Engineering News*, o8 January 2020. https://cen.acs.org/food/agriculture/ChemChina-Sinochem-combine-agriculture-assets/98/i2.
- 24 Daxue Consulting, "The pesticide market in China under environmental regulations and industrial restructuring amid COVID-19," o7 December 2020: https://daxueconsulting. com/pesticide-market-in-china/.
- **25** Jasmine Ng and Shuping Niu, "China Unveils Roadmap to Ensure Food for 1.4 Billion People," *Bloomberg News*, 04 March 2021: https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2021-03-05/china-unveils-roadmap-to-ensure-foodfor-1-4-billion-people.
- 26 Gordon Orr, "What can we expect in China in 2021?," *McKinsey* & Co., 04 Feb 2021: https://www.mckinsey.com/cn/our-insights/our-insights/what-can-we-expect-in-china-in-2021.
- 27 Daxue Consulting, "The pesticide market in China under environmental regulations and industrial restructuring amid COVID-19," o7 December 2020. https://daxueconsulting. com/pesticide-market-in-china/; see also Adama, Periodic Report for the Year 2020: https://investors.adama.com/

files/doc\_financials/2020/q4/Q4\_FY\_2020\_Report\_Solutions.pdf.

- **28** Annie Shattuck, "Generic, growing, green?: The changing political economy of the global pesticide complex," *The Journal of Peasant Studies*, January 2021: DOI: 10.1080/03066150.2020.1839053.
- 29 Jing Yang and Martin Mou, "China Approves Merger of Chemical Giants, Creating \$150 Billion Company," Wall Street Journal, 01 April 2021: https://www.wsj.com/articles/china-approves-merger-of-chemical-giants-creating-150-billion-compa-
- ny-11617257687. 30 Sun Chi, "Sinochem and ChemChina merger approved," *China Daily*, o1 April 2021: approved http://www.chinadaily.com.cn/a/202104/01/WS606533bca31024adobab2fde. html.
- **31** Sinochem Holdings, "Sinochem Holdings Releases Its Brand Logo," o8 April 2021: http://www.sinochem.com/ newen/s/17585-50448-148378.html .
- **32** Anon., "SinoChem Group Profile," Marketline, o6 Dec 2020: https://marketline.com/.
- **33** Anon., "SinoChem Group Profile,"Marketline, o6 Dec 2020: https://marketline.com/ .
- **34** Syngenta Group, "Syngenta Group China to build worldclass innovation center in Nanjing," oz Feb 2021: https:// www.syngentagroup.com/en/media/syngenta-news/ year/2021/syngenta-group-china-build-world-class-innovation-center-nanjing. "Biologicals" refer to naturally occurring substances, products derived from fermentation, microbes and pheromones, predatory insects and mites, fungi and nematodes.
- **35** Hepeng Jia, "ChemChina and Sinochem will combine their agriculture assets," *Chemical & Engineering News*, o8 January 2020: https://cen.acs.org/food/agriculture/ChemChina-Sinochem-combine-agriculture-assets/98/i2.
- **36** Jacky Wong, "More Seed Capital for Syngenta Could Help Feed China," *Wall Street Journal*, 13 July 2021: https://www. wsj.com/articles/more-seed-capital-for-syngenta-couldhelp-feed-china-11626170421.
- **37** Narayanan Somasundaram, "Syngenta files for year's biggest IPO with \$10bn Shanghai listing," *Nikkei Asia*, 03 July 2021: https://asia.nikkei.com/Business/Markets/IPO/Syngentafiles-for-year-s-biggest-IPO-with-10bn-Shanghai-listing2.
- **38** Reuters Staff, "Shanghai suspends Syngenta IPO in mass listings freeze," Reuters, 11 Oct 2021: https://www.reuters. com/article/syngenta-ipo/shanghai-suspends-syngentaipo-in-mass-listings-freeze-blames-outdated-info-idUSKB-N2H10EH.
- **39** Annie Shattuck, "Generic, growing, green?: The changing political economy of the global pesticide complex," *The Journal of Peasant Studies*, January 2021. DOI: 10.1080/03066150.2020.1839053.
- **40** Annie Shattuck, "Generic, growing, green?: The changing political economy of the global pesticide complex," *The Journal of Peasant Studies*, Jan 2021: https://doi.org/10.1080/0306 6150.2020.1839053 . Shattuck cites studies by agribusiness consultancy Phillip McDougall (now IHS Markit).
- **41** Phillips McDougall, "The Cost of New Agrochemical Product Discovery, Development and Registration in 1995, 2000, 2005-8 and 2010-2014. R&D expenditure in 2014 and expectations for 2019," March 2016: https://croplife.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/04/Cost-of-CP-report-FINAL.pdf .
- **42** Jennifer Clapp, "Explaining Growing Glyphosate Use: The Political Economy of Herbicide-Dependent Agricul-

ture," Global Environmental Change, March 2021: https://doi. org/10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2021.102239 .

- **43** Jennifer Clapp. "The problem with growing corporate concentration and power in the global food system," *Nature Food* 2, 404–408 (2021): https://doi.org/10.1038/s43016-021-00297-7.
- **44** Jennifer Clapp, "Explaining Growing Glyphosate Use: The Political Economy of Herbicide-Dependent Agriculture," *Global Environmental Change*, Volume 67, 2021: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2021.102239.
- **45** Heartland Health Research Alliance, Take Home Messages in "Organic Farming Lessens Reliance on Pesticides and Promotes Public Health by Lowering Dietary Risks," 07 July 2021: https://hh-ra. org/2021/07/07/take-home-messages-hhra-new-paper/.
- **46** Gil Gullickson, New tech coming in seed traits, *Successful Farming*, 30 November 2020: https://www.agriculture.com/crops/corn/new-tech-com-ing-in-seed-traits.
- **47** Gil Gullickson, New tech coming in seed traits, *Successful Farming*, 30 November 2020: https://www.agriculture.com/crops/corn/new-tech-coming-in-seed-traits.
- Andrea Klosterman Harris, "Post-Patent Report," Agribusiness Global, o1 September 2009: https://www.agribusinessglobal.com/agrochemicals/post-patent-report-2/.
- **49** Andrea Klosterman Harris, "Post-Patent Report," Agribusiness Global, o1 September 2009: https://www.agribusinessglobal.com/agrochemicals/post-patent-report-2/.
- **50** Marion Werner, Christian Berndt and Becky Mansfield, "The Glyphosate Assemblage: Herbicides, Uneven Development, and Chemical Geographies of Ubiquity," *Annals of the American Association of Geographers*, 2021: https://doi.org/10. 1080/24694452.2021.1898322.
- **51** Annie Shattuck, "Generic, growing, green?: The changing political economy of the global pesticide complex," *The Journal of Peasant Studies*, January 2021: https://doi.org/10.1080/0 3066150.2020.1839053.
- 52 UPL Ltd. Capital Markets Day Presentation, 12 May 2021, p. 27. https://www.upl-ltd.com/financial\_result\_and\_report\_ pdfs/gJhLXpQ61k51csAaKLpO4vrbcZFhpdx6cnNroB5h/ FY2021\_CMD-Presentation.pdf.
- **53** Duane Dickson, Shay Eliaz, and Aijaz Hussain, "The future of agrochemicals," *Deloitte*, 2019: https://www2.deloitte.com/content/dam/Deloitte/us/Documents/energy-resources/us-eri-future-of-agrochemicals.pdf.
- 54 The multinational agrochem giants operate in all three sectors: 1) proprietary; 2) proprietary off-patent sector; 3) generics. But the "proprietary off-patent sector" that is, the reformulation of existing active ingredients has been increasingly important. The term "profitable agrochemicals cocktail" comes from Duane Dickson, Shay Eliaz, and Aijaz Hussain, "The future of agrochemicals," *Deloitte*, 2019: https://www2. deloitte.com/content/dam/Deloitte/us/Documents/energy-resources/us-eri-future-of-agrochemicals.pdf.
- **55** Andrea Klosterman Harris" Post-Patent Report," *Agribusiness Global*, o1 September 2009: https://www.agribusinessglob-al.com/agrochemicals/post-patent-report-2/.
- **56** David Frabotta, "Bigger Than COVID-19: Three Things Affecting Global Agriculture," *Agribusiness Global* 17 November: 2020: https://www.agribusinessglobal.com/markets/bigger-than-covid-19-three-things-affecting-global-agriculture/.
- **57** Annie Shattuck, "Generic, growing, green?: The changing political economy of the global pesticide complex," *The Journal of Peasant Studies*, January 2021: https://doi.org/10.1080/0 3066150.2020.1839053.

- **58** Stacy Malkan, "Glyphosate Fact Sheet: Cancer and Other Health Concerns," U.S. Right to Know, 10 June 2021: https://usrtk.org/pesticides/glyphosate-health-concerns/.
- **59** Tim Loh and Jef Feeley, "Bayer's Roundup Costs Could Top \$16 Billion as Provisions Mount," *Bloomberg*, 29 July 2021: https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2021-07-29/ bayer-to-set-aside-4-5-billion-for-potential-roundup-claims.
- **60** Sara Randazzo and Ruth Bender, "Bayer to Rethink Roundup Formula for U.S. Consumers," *Wall Street Journal*, 26 May 2021: https://www.wsj.com/articles/judge-rejects-bayer-proposal-to-resolve-future-roundup-cases-11622057583.
- **61** For a full list of glyphosate bans and restrictions, see Baum Hedlund Law, "Where is Glyphosate Banned?," updated August 2021: https://www.baumhedlundlaw.com/toxic-tort-law/monsanto-roundup-lawsuit/where-is-glyphosate-banned-/.
- **62** The website of the "Data Working Group" of the Civil Society and Indigenous Peoples' Mechanism (CSM) for Relations with the UN Committee on World Food Security provides more in-depth discussion of these issues: https://www.csm4cfs.org/tag/data/.
- **63** Glenn Davis Stone, "Surveillance agriculture and peasant autonomy," *Journal of Agrarian Change*, 2022; 1–24: https://doi. org/10.1111/joac.12470.
- **64** Lutz Goedde, Joshua Katz, Alexandre Ménard and Julien Revellat, "Agriculture's connected future: How technology can yield new growth," McKinsey & Co., 9 Oct 2020: https://www.mckinsey.com/industries/agriculture/ our-insights/agricultures-connected-future-how-technology-can-yield-new-growth.
- **65** Studies looking at levels of adoption of precision agriculture technologies have largely viewed the issue through the lens of farm profitability (rather than environmental impact, for example). They acknowledge that input-use could *increase* "if a need was indicated by mapping," as per David Schimmelpfennig, "Farm Profits and Adoption of Precision Agriculture," USDA Economic Research Report # 217, October 2016, p. 13: https://www.ers.usda.gov/webdocs/publications/80326/err-217.pdf?v=0. Schimmelpfennig's study examined corn farms in the US (94% of which were growing GMO corn) and concluded that very large farms were more likely to adopt precision agriculture technologies, with an overall impact on profitability that was "positive, but small."
- **66** Mao Feng quoted in Dominique Patton, "Syngenta looks to China's farmers for growth ahead of mega-IPO," *Reuters*, 04 July 2021: https://www.reuters.com/article/us-china-syngenta-focus-idCAKCN2EAOM6. Syngenta's MAP sells seeds and agrochemicals and runs training centers across China as well as ~900 demonstration farms that provide location-specific recommendations for increasing yields. On the MAP platform, growers receive "free" land management, and, in return, buy Syngenta's products or "others recommended by its agronomists."
- **67** For a clear overview of digital ag business models, with a focus on developing countries, see Regina Birner, Thomas Daum and Carl Pray, "Who drives the digital revolution in agriculture? A review of supply-side trends, players and challenges," *Applied Economic Perspectives and Policy*, 2021, p. 19: https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/pdf/10.1002/aepp.13145.
- **68** Ryan Humpert, "Trusted Data Advisor: 3 Digital Collaboration Trends That Are Changing the Way Ag Retailers Do Business," CropLife, 21 August 2020: https://www.croplife.com/precision/trusted-data-advisor-3-digital-collaboration-trends-thatare-changing-the-way-ag-retailers-do-business/.

- **69** See, as one example, a discussion of the pros and cons of paying for a drone-based, field-scouting service on a US corn field: *Farm Progress* website (owned by informa), "Putting a value on aerial scouting," 25 March 2020: https://www.farmprogress.com/scouting/putting-value-aerial-scouting.
- **70** Omnivore Venture Capital envisions a "farm of one" in its report, "The Future of Indian Agriculture and Food Systems: Vision 2030:" https://www.omnivore.vc/vision-2030/.
- In 2020, Bayer's partnership with Tillable (a company that 71 finds arable land available for rent - kind of an Airbnb for crops – which offers its own digital farm management tools) ended abruptly when farmers began suspecting that data they shared on Bayer/Climate Corporation's FieldView platform had been compromised. The legal ambiguities and potential peril for farmers are clearly presented by ag-focused attorney Todd Janzen, "The FieldView-Tillable Breakup: What Went Wrong?," Successful Farming, 19 February 2020: "...it is not clear [to users] who is behind the FieldView platform. Climate [Corporation]'s end user license agreement (EULA) and privacy statement are both filled with references to The Climate Corporation, FieldView, Affiliates, Bayer Group, third parties, and Platform Partners. Sharing data with the FieldView platform begins with an ambiguity about who, exactly, FieldView is. Legally, FieldView is a Bayer product, just like a Chevrolet is made by General Motors. Climate and Monsanto are divisions of Bayer...users, too, were not sure where Tillable fit into the relationship with Climate. Was it owned by Bayer, controlled by Bayer, or backed by similar venture capital investors? Perhaps this is one reason that Stern, Climate's CEO, had to clarify in Climate's renunciation press release that Tillable was only a 'Platform Partner,' not something more." Janzen's full article is available on the Internet: https://www. agriculture.com/news/technology/the-fieldview-tillablebreakup-what-went-wrong. ClimateView's [i.e., Bayer's] painful breakup with Tillable, announced, without irony, on Valentine's Day 2020, is available on the Internet: https:// d107i52gp9xyle.cloudfront.net/press-releases/fieldview-terminates-platform-partner-agreement-with-tillable/.
- **72** Ibid.
- 73 Several studies and/or surveys focus on concerns that farmers have about sharing data. See, for example, Jody L. Ferris, "Data Privacy and Protection in the Agriculture Industry: Is Federal Regulation Necessary?" *The Minnesota Journal of Law, Science & Technology*, Vol.18, Issue 1, 2017, pp. 309-342, especially pp. 315-317: https://scholarship.law.umn.edu/mjlst/vol18/iss1/6.
- 74 Anon., "BlockApps Launches Agribusiness Blockchain Network 'TraceHarvest' Following Success with Bayer," *Seed World*, 18 November 2020: https://seedworld.com/blockapps-launches-agribusiness-blockchain-network-traceharvest-following-success-with-bayer/.
- **75** Anon., "The Use of Blockchain in Trademark and Brand Protection," Caldwell Intellectual Property Law, 22 June 2021: https://www.jdsupra.com/legalnews/the-use-of-blockchain-in-trademark-and-1929008/#\_edn1.
- **76** In March 2021, TraceHarvest Network held a virtual informational meeting about its blockchain technology with presentations by Bushel (digital platform for grain growers and buyers), Roger (digital tools for bulk freight shipping) and Bayer Crop Science. A recording of the meeting is available on YouTube: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OqpA-JIPciRs&t=787s. Stan Dotson's presentation begins at 37:10 (viewed 12 August 2021).

**<sup>77</sup>** Ibid.

- **78** For example, business software giant Oracle refers to blockchain as "a single source of truth" here: https://www.oracle.com/ca-en/blockchain/what-is-blockchain/ .
- 79 Mike Orcutt, "Once hailed as unhackable, blockchains are now getting hacked," MIT Technology Review, 19 Feb 2019: https://www.technologyreview.com/2019/02/19/239592/ once-hailed-as-unhackable-blockchains-are-now-gettinghacked/.
- **80** TraceHarvest FAQs: https://blockapps.net/traceharvest/#-faq (viewed 29 July 2021).
- **81** https://cdn.farmjournal.com/2020-12/FarmJournal-ACAM-2020Report-CarbonMarkets\_0.pdf .
- 82 See an annotated list of carbon credit companies in Mike Abram, "Companies offering carbon-based payments to arable farmers," *Farmers Weekly*, 30 June 2021: https://regenfarming.news/articles/1126-companies-offering-carbon-based-payments-to-arable-farmers. See also, *Farm Journal 2020 Report*, pp. 14-15: http://digitaledition.qwinc.com/ publication/?m=63835&i=687549&p=14&ver=html5.
- 83 Ecosystem Services Market Consortium news release, "Ecosystem Services Market Consortium Expands with Eight New Members," 04 June 2019: https://www.prnewswire. com/news-releases/ecosystem-services-market-consortium-expands-with-eight-new-members-300861561.html.
- **84** BlockApps webinar, "Seed to Silo Blockchain Traceability - with Bayer Crop Science (FULL 45M WEBINAR)," 10 December 2020, at 25:22: https://www.youtube.com/ watch?v=O5Owa4doZ1l&t=1647s.
- **85** Jennifer Clapp, "The problem with growing corporate concentration and power in the global food system. *Nature Food* 2, 404–408 (2021). https://doi.org/10.1038/s43016-021-00297-7.
- **86** Jon Cohen, "To feed its 1.4 billion, China bets big on genome editing of crops," *Science*, 29 July 2019: https://www.sciencemag.org/news/2019/07/feed-its-14-billion-chinabets-big-genome-editing-crops
- **87** Anonymous, "Company claims first commercial gene-edited crop wasn't gene-edited after all," GM Watch, 21 September 2020: https://www.gmwatch.org/en/106-news/latest-news/19535.
- **88** Alejo Menchaca, "Sustainable Food Production: The Contribution of Genome Editing in Livestock," *Sustainability* (MDPI) 2021, 13, 6788: https://doi.org/10.3390/su13126788
- **89** Megan Molteni, "Crispr Can Help Solve Our Looming Food Crisis—Here's How," *Wired*, o8 Aug 2019: https://www. wired.com/story/gene-editing-food-climate-change/ .
- **90** Laura Geggel, "Can Gene Editing Save the World's Chocolate?," *National Geographic*, 5 Jan 2018: https://www.scientificamerican.com/article/can-gene-editing-save-the-worldschocolate/.
- **91** Innovature is a joint project of the Biotechnology Innovation Organization (BIO) and the American Seed Trade Association (ASTA). See Innovature, "Gene Editing Could Protect Your Favorite Foods," 28 October 2020: https://innovature.com/ article/gene-editing-could-protect-your-favorite-foods.
- **92** Mars, position statement on Gene Editing, no date: https://www.mars.com/about/policies-and-practices/gene-editing.
- **93** Carolyn Wilke, "Gene-Edited Soybean Oil Makes Restaurant Debut," *The Scientist*, 13 Mar 2019: https://www.the-scientist.com/news-opinion/gene-edited-soybean-oil-makes-restaurant-debut-65590.
- **94** CBAN, Product Profile: GM Waxy Corn, Corteva, updated 12 April 2021: https://cban.ca/wp-content/uploads/GM-Waxy-Corn-Corteva-product-profile-CBAN.pdf .

- **95** Anon., "'CRISPR Tomatoes' approved in Japan," Testbiotech, o3 February 2021: https://www.testbiotech.org/en/ news/crispr-tomatoes-approved-japan.
- **96** For example, University of Minnesota press release, "Calyxt Receives EU Patent on Use of CRISPR/Cas9 for Genome Editing in Plants," 17 December 2018: https://research.umn.edu/units/techcomm/news/calyxt-receives-eu-patent-use-crisprcas9-genome-editing-plants.
- **97** K. Egelie, G. Graff, S. Strand and B. Johansen, "The emerging patent landscape of CRISPR–Cas gene editing technology," *Nature Biotechnology*, 34, 2016, pp. 1025–1031: https://doi. org/10.1038/nbt.3692.
- **98** According to ERS, the global patent portfolio is known as CVC; CVC stands for University of California, University of Vienna, and Emmanuelle Charpentier. The acronym describes the owners of what are commonly referred to as the UC Berkeley CRISPR patents. See ERS Genomics website: https://www.ersgenomics.com/faq/.
- **99** See founders page on Pairwise's website:: https://pairwise. com/about-us/founders/.
- **100** Jon Cohen, "The latest round in the CRISPR patent battle has an apparent victor, but the fight continues," *Science*, 11 September 2020: https://www.sciencemag.org/ news/2020/09/latest-round-crispr-patent-battle-has-apparent-victor-fight-continues. See also, Fiona Mischel, "Who Owns CRISPR in 2021? It's Even More Complicated Than You Think," *Synbiobeta*, 27 April 2021: https://www.synbiobeta.com/read/who-owns-crispr-in-2021-its-even-morecomplicated-than-you-think .
- 101 Elena Shao and Yash Pershad, "CRISPR Co-Inventor Jennifer Doudna Talks Ethics and Biological Frontiers," Stanford McCoy Family Center for Ethics in Society, 25 January 2019: https://ethicsinsociety.stanford.edu/buzz-blog/crispr-co-inventor-jennifer-doudna-talks-ethics-and-biolog-ical-frontiers.
- **102** Jon Cohen, "CRISPR, the revolutionary genetic 'scissors,' honored by Chemistry Nobel," *Science*, 07 October 2020: https://www.sciencemag.org/news/2020/10/crispr-revolutionary-genetic-scissors-honored-chemistry-nobel.
- **103** Maywa Montenegro de Wit, "Democratizing CRISPR? Stories, practices, and politics of science and governance on the agricultural gene editing frontier," *Elementa: Science of the Anthropocene*, 20 Feb 2020: https://doi.org/10.1525/elementa.405.
- **104** IPStudies' patent analytics are proprietary and pricey, but a summary is available here: https://www.ipstudies.ch/cris-pr-patent-analytics/. A patent family is a collection of patent applications covering the same or similar technical content.
- **105** Christoph Then, Andreas Bauer-Panskus und Ruth Tippe, "New GE and food plants: The disruptive impact of patents on breeders, food production and society," Testbiotech, June 2021: https://www.testbiotech.org/sites/default/files/ Patents on%20new%20GE.pdf.
- **106** Christoph Then, Andreas Bauer-Panskus und Ruth Tippe, "New GE and food plants: The disruptive impact of patents on breeders, food production and society," Testbiotech, June 2021: https://www.testbiotech.org/sites/default/files/ Patents\_on%20new%20GE.pdf.
- **107** Christoph Then, Andreas Bauer-Panskus und Ruth Tippe, "New GE and food plants: The disruptive impact of patents on breeders, food production and society," Testbiotech, June 2021: https://www.testbiotech.org/sites/default/files/ Patents\_on%20new%20GE.pdf.
- 108 Anon., "Increasing number of patents on food plants and New GE," TestBiotech, 25 June 2021: https://www.testbio-

tech.org/en/news/increasing-number-patents-food-plantsand-new-ge .

- **109** Corteva, "How is a plant developed with CRISPR genome editing different from a GMO (genetically modified organism)?," CRISPR FAQs: https://crispr.corteva.com/faqs-crispr-cas-corteva-agriscience/.
- **110** Corteva, "What is CRISPR?," CRISPR FAQs: https://crispr. corteva.com/faqs-crispr-cas-corteva-agriscience/.
- **111** The estimate comes from Dun & Bradstreet, derived from modelling: https://www.dnb.com/business-directory/company-profiles.agbiome\_inc.1002a588c9bf60799359dc33ac041352. html#company-info.
- **112** Frank Vinluan, "New partnerships driving more growth for emerging Triangle agtech firm Agbiome," NC Biotech Center, o6 April 2021: https://www.wraltechwire.com/2021/04/06/new-partnerships-driving-more-growth-for-emerging-triangle-agtech-firm-agbiome/.
- **113** Inari news release, "Inari Raises Over \$200 Million to Unlock the Full Potential of Seed," 12 May 2021: https://www.prnewswire.com/news-releases/inari-raises-over-200-million-to-unlock-the-full-potential-of-seed-301289170.html. See also, Chris Janiec, "Inari adds \$208m for seed technology expansion" Agrilnvestor, 20 May 2021: https://www.agriinvestor.com/inari-adds-208m-for-seed-technology-expansion/.
- 114 See Inari news releases: https://inari.com/news.
- 115 See https://www.crunchbase.com/organization/cibus.
- **116** See Cibus news releases: https://www.cibus.com/press-re-leases.php .
- 117 Calyxt news release, "Calyxt Reports Fourth Quarter and Full Year 2020 Financial Results, Fiscal Year 2020 Financial Highlights," 04 March 2021: https://diio3yogooux5.cloudfront.net/\_9f3e63a87900a44184fofc7b540483b8/calyxt/ news/2021-03-04\_Calyxt\_Reports\_Fourth\_Quarter\_and\_ Full\_Year\_2020\_112.pdf.
- 118 Ned Pagliarulo, "Caribou raises \$304M in one of gene editing's most lucrative IPOs," *Biopharmadive*: https://www.biopharmadive.com/news/caribou-ipo-crispr-gene-editing/603855/. Sales/revenue figure not available. The total assets of Caribou Biosciences in 2020 amounted to ~36 million USD. The SEC filings of Caribou Biosciences states, "We have incurred significant net operating losses since our inception and anticipate that we will incur continued losses for the foreseeable future": https://www.sec.gov/Archives/edgar/data/0001619856/000119312521206262/d145328ds1. htm#fin145328 3.
- 119 Daniel Grushkin, "DuPont in CRISPR-Cas patent land grab," Nature Biotechnology, Vol. 34, Number 1, January 2016, p. 13: https://www.nature.com/articles/nbt0116-13.pdf?origin=ppub. See Caribou news release for joint research on off-target effects, "Caribou Biosciences and DuPont Pioneer Develop New Method to Comprehensively Map the Off-Target Activity of CRISPR-Cas9 Across Entire Genomes," on May 2017: https://investor.cariboubio.com/news-releases/news-release-details/caribou-biosciences-and-dupont-pioneer-develop-new-method.
- **120** See ERS Genomics news release: https://www.ersgenomics.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/03/ers-3-2-21.pdf .
- 121 Arcadia Biosciences 2020 Annual Report, Form 10-K, p. 45: https://www.annualreports.com/HostedData/AnnualReportArchive/a/NASDAQ\_RKDA\_2020.pdf. For business overview, see pp. 2-3.

- **122** Arcadia Biosciences 2020 Annual Report, Form 10-K, p. 10: https://www.annualreports.com/HostedData/AnnualReportArchive/a/NASDAQ\_RKDA\_2020.pdf .
- **123** Anonymous, "Pairwise announces closing of \$90M Series B funding round," *SeedWorld*, 04 February 2021: https://seed-world.com/pairwise-announces-closing-of-90m-series-b-funding-round/.
- 124 The revenue estimate comes from Dun & Bradstreet, derived from modelling, no date; see https://www.dnb.com/ business-directory/company-profiles.pairwise\_plants\_services\_inc.a9b1bcea075866b3a785caccbf8obc21.html#company-info (subscription required).
- **125** "Tropic Biosciences raises \$10m Series A for Tropical CRISPR Tech," Agropages, 15 June 2018: http://news.agropages.com/ News/NewsDetail---26627.htm. See also, Tropic Biosciences news release, "Tropic Biosciences raises \$28.5 million Series B financing to transform the massive tropical agriculture industry" 04 June 2020: https://www.tropicbioscience. com/copy-of-round-a.
- 126 A Special Purpose Acquisition Company (SPAC) is one that has no commercial operations of its own, but acquires other companies in order to raise equity for IPOs. See Amrith Ramkumar, "Plant-Tech Firm Benson Hill Going Public in \$2 Billion SPAC Merger", Wall Street Journal, 09 May 2021: https://www.wsj.com/articles/plant-tech-firm-benson-hillgoing-public-in-2-billion-spac-merger-11620601200.
- 127 Benson Hill Biosystems news release, "Benson Hill Raises S150 Million In Series D Funding Round to Accelerate the Pace of Food Innovation on a Global Scale," 29 October 2020: https://bensonhill.com/2020/10/29/benson-hill-raises-150-million-in-series-d-funding-round-to-accelerate-thepace-of-food-innovation-on-a-global-scale/. See all equity raised in 11 funding rounds on *Crunchbase*: https://www. crunchbase.com/organization/benson-hill-biosystems/ company\_financials.
- **128** Benson Hill news release, "Benson Hill Announces Second Quarter 2021 Financial Results," 10 August 2021: https:// www.prnewswire.com/news-releases/benson-hill-announces-second-quarter-2021-financial-results-301351744. html.
- **129** Precision announced in January 2021 that it intends to spin out Elo Life Systems; see Precision Biosciences annual report, Form 10-K, 2020, p. 2: https://investor.precision-biosciences.com/static-files/ba8ea361-bc37-4db9-9611-048a593cdd75.
- **130** See Elo Life website: https://elolife.ag/pipeline/#; see also parent company annual report, Form 10-K, 2020: https://investor.precisionbiosciences.com/static-files/aod6ba14-a8ae-4b9c-82f3-877975e044e6.
- 131 "Collaborative projects" with BASF, Bayer and DuPont Pioneer (Corteva) are mentioned in Precision Biosciences' annual report, without elaboration. See Form 10-K, 2020, p. 22: https://investor.precisionbiosciences.com/static-files/aod6ba14-a8ae-4b9c-82f3-877975e044e6.
- **132** See Sanatech Seed news release, "Gene-edited Tomato "Sicilian Rouge High GABA" Seedling Distribution and Commercial Plan," 27 April 2021: https://sanatech-seed.com/ en/210427-2/.
- **133** See Yield10 Bioscience web site, "CRISPR-Cas9 Genome Editing to Increase Crops Yields," no date: https://www.yield-10bio.com/crispr-gene-editing.
- **134** Yield10 Bioscience annual report, Form 10-K: https://ir.yield-10bio.com/static-files/ec20c12d-7471-40fe-b8c4-c4103d-8c43c8, p. F-4.

- **135** Yield10 Bioscience annual report, Form 10-K: https://ir.yield-10bio.com/static-files/ec20c12d-7471-40fe-b8c4-c4103d-8c43c8, pp. 8-9.
- **136** Yield10 Bioscience annual report, Form 10-K: https://ir.yield-10bio.com/static-files/ec20c12d-7471-40fe-b8c4-c4103d-8c43c8, p. 21.
- **137** D.R. Gordon, G. Jaffe, M. Doane *et al.*, "Responsible governance of gene editing in agriculture and the environment," *Nature Biotechnology*, 11 Aug 2021: https://www.nature.com/ articles/s41587-021-01023-1.
- **138** Steve Davies, "Lawsuit Challenges Trump-Era Overhaul of USDA's Biotech Regulation," *Agri-Pulse*, 26 July 2021: https://www.agri-pulse.com/articles/16221-lawsuit-challenges-trump-rule-on-biotech-plants.
- **139** Anonymous, "Derailing EU rules on new GMOs," Corporate Europe Observatory, 29 March 2021: https://corporateeurope.org/en/2021/03/derailing-eu-rules-new-gmos.
- 140 Claire Robinson, "Researchers call for greater awareness of unintended consequences of CRISPR gene editing," GM Watch, 13 April 2021: https://www.gmwatch.org/en/ news/latest-news/19756-researchers-call-for-greater-awareness-of-unintended-consequences-of-crispr-gene-editing.
- 141 Janet Cotter, Katharina Kawall, Christoph Then, New genetic engineering technologies, Risk Assessment of Genetically Engineered Organisms in the EU and Switzerland, January 2020: https:// www.testbiotech.org/sites/default/files/RAGES\_report-%20 new%20genetic%20engineering%20techniques.pdf.
- **142** Janet Cotter and Dana Perls, "Genome Editing in Food and Farming: Risks and Unexpected Consequences," updated and published by Canadian Biotechnology Action Group, Logos Environmental and Friends of the Earth, June 2020: https://cban.ca/wp-content/uploads/Genome-Editing-Report-2020.pdf.
- 143 Matthew Bramletta, Geert Plaetincka, Peter Maienfisch, RNA-Based Biocontrols—A New Paradigm in Crop Protection, *Engineering*, Volume 6, Issue 5, May 2020, Pages 522-527. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.eng.2019.09.008.
- 144 Friends of the Earth (FOE), Gene-Silencing Pesticides: Risks and Concerns, October 2020. https://foe.org/resources/ gene-silencing-pesticides-risks-and-concerns/.
- **145** Greenlight Biosciences, n. d.: https://www.greenlightbiosciences.com/in-the-pipeline-colorado-potato-beetle/ ..
- **146** Andrew Fire and Craig Mello first published their discovery of the RNAi mechanism in 1998 and received the Nobel Prize for this discovery in 2006. https://www.nobelprize.org/prizes/medicine/2006/press-release/.
- **147** Leah Shaffner, "Inner Workings: RNA-based pesticides aim to get around resistance problems," PNAS, December 29, 2020. vol. 117 no. 5. https://www.pnas.org/content/117/52/32823.
- **148** Jim Lane, "Biobased smart bombs for pests: two new strategic investments in biopesticides from TechAccel," Biofuels Digest, Feb 6, 2019. https://www.biofuelsdigest.com/bdigest/2019/02/06/biobased-smart-bombs-for-pests-two-new-strategic-investments-in-biopesticides-from-techaccel/.
- **149** For example, GM papaya uses RNAi that defends against the ringspot virus; potatoes and apples that are engineered not to brown because RNAi is used to silence the gene for browning.

- 150 Bayer's third generation "SmartStax" will be loaded with multiple engineered traits, including RNAi and Bt toxins. Bayer News Release, "Bayer's Third Generation Corn Rootworm Trait Gains Final Approval; SmartStax® PRO Technology to Launch in US in 2022," January 21, 2021: https:// www.bayer.com/en/us/smartstaxr-pro-technology-launch.
- **151** Eric L. Patterson, Christopher Saski, Anita Küpper, Roland Beffa, and Todd A. Gaines, "Omics Potential in Herbicide-Resistant Weed Management," *Plants* (Basel), December 2019. 10.3390/plants8120607. See also: Friends of the Earth (FOE), Gene-Silencing Pesticides: Risks and Concerns, October 2020. https://foe.org/resources/gene-silencing-pesticides-risks-and-concerns/.
- **152** Estonian Research Council, "Breakthrough in plant protection: RNAi pesticides affect only one pest species," 12 April 2021: https://phys.org/news/2021-04-breakthrough-rnaipesticides-affect-pest.html.
- **153** Anon., "Debugging. A new approach," *The Economist*, Vol. 439, Iss. 9246, 22 May 2021, pp. 71-72.
- **154** Summary of Discussions From the 2019 OECD Conference on RNAi Based Pesticides, *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 29 May 2020: https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2020.00740.
- **155** Friends of the Earth (FOE), "Gene-Silencing Pesticides: Risks and Concerns," October 2020. https://foe.org/resources/ gene-silencing-pesticides-risks-and-concerns/.
- **156** Friends of the Earth (FOE), "Gene-Silencing Pesticides: Risks and Concerns," October 2020. https://foe.org/resources/ gene-silencing-pesticides-risks-and-concerns/.
- **157** See, for example, Jack Heinemann, "Should dsRNA treatments applied in outdoor environments be regulated?" *Environment International*, 132, 104856: https://doi.org/10.1016/j. envint.2019.05.050.
- **158** Antonio Regalado, "The Next Great GMO Debate," *Technology Review*, 11 August 2015: https://www.technologyreview. com/2015/08/11/166550/the-next-great-gmo-debate/.
- **159** Friends of the Earth (FOE), "Gene-Silencing Pesticides: Risks and Concerns," October 2020. https://foe.org/resources/gene-silencing-pesticides-risks-and-concerns/.
- **160** Leah Shaffner, "Inner Workings: RNA-based pesticides aim to get around resistance problems," PNAS, 29 December 2020, vol. 117 no. 5: https://www.pnas.org/content/117/52/32823.
- **161** Shuo Yan, Binyuan Ren, Bo Zeng, and Jie Shen, "Improving RNAi efficiency for pest control in crop species," *Biotechniques*, May 2020: https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/ articles/PMC7252490/.
- **162** Leah Shaffner, "Inner Workings: RNA-based pesticides aim to get around resistance problems," PNAS, 29 December 2020, vol. 117 no. 5: https://www.pnas.org/content/117/52/32823.
- **163** Shuo Yan, Binyuan Ren, Bo Zeng, and Jie Shen, "Improving RNAi efficiency for pest control in crop species," *Biotechniques*, May 2020: https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/ articles/PMC7252490/.
- **164** Greenlight Biosciences, n. d.: https://www.greenlightbiosciences.com/in-the-pipeline-colorado-potato-beetle/ .

# **Synthetic** fertilizers



**Synthetic Fertilizer** companies sell inorganic plant nutrients manufactured via chemical processes. The three main macronutrients used in agriculture are nitrogen (N), phosphorous (P) and potassium (K). Nitrogen is the most frequently applied nutrient, mostly in the form of urea (derived from ammonia produced from petrochemicals via an energy-intensive process), followed by phosphorus in the form of phosphates and potassium in the form of potash.<sup>1</sup> The global fertilizer industry is fragmented; however, it has historically operated in export cartels organized by fertilizer type (sometimes government-sanctioned and involving state-owned companies). State ownership / investment in fertilizer production and trade is still common. Many fertilizer companies are expanding offerings to include so-called specialty fertilizers (e.g., containing micro-nutrients and/or microbe-based formulations) and digital agriculture.

Rank	Company (Headquarters)	Fertilizer Products / Segments	Fertilizer Revenue \$US million
1.	Nutrien² (Canada)	"Retail Crop Nutrients," Phosphate, Potassium, Nitrogen	9,484
2.	Yara <sup>3</sup> (Norway)	Nitrogen Fertilizers	9,423
3.	The Mosaic Company <sup>4</sup> (USA)	Phosphate, Potash	8,014
4.	CF Industries Holdings, Inc. <sup>5</sup> (USA)	Nitrogen (ammonia, granular urea, urea ammonium nitrate solution [UAN] and ammonium nitrate [AN], NPK compound fertilizers)	4,124
5.	ICL Group Ltd. <sup>6</sup> (Israel)	Potash, Phosphate Solutions, Innovative Ag Solutions	3,769
6.	PhosAgro <sup>7</sup> (Russia)	Phosphate based products; Nitrogen based products	3,351
7.	Sinofert <sup>®</sup> (China)	Potash, nitrogen and phosphate fertilizer	3,099
8.	Eurochem <sup>9</sup> (Switzerland, nominally)	Nitrogen, phosphate, potash and complex fertilizers	2,945
9.	Uralkali10 (Russia)	Potash	2,387
10.	K+S Group <sup>11</sup> (Germany)	Potash, Fertilizer specialties	1,940
	Total Top 10		48,536
	Total Worldwide Synthetic Fertilizer Sales (est.) <sup>12</sup>		127,570

# Synthetic Fertilizer Sales of the Leading Companies, 2020

Sources: ETC Group, company annual reports



While global market figures for fertilizer tend toward the speculative, a reasonable estimate for the market's value in 2020 is \$128 billion<sup>13</sup> – almost three times the size of the market for seeds (US\$45 billion) and twice as big as the market for agrochemicals (US\$62.4 billion). The top 10 synthetic fertilizer companies, therefore, would account for about 38% of global synthetic fertilizer sales. But viewed as individual macronutrient production, the level of concentration is even higher. For example:

- The top seven suppliers of Muriate of Potash (MOP), a potassium fertilizer, account for 84% of global supply.<sup>14</sup> Just four countries (Canada, Russia, Belarus, China) produce about 80% of the world's traded potash.<sup>15</sup>
- China is one of the largest producers of fertilizers in the world, with 31% global share of urea and 42% of Diammonium Phosphate (DAP) capacity.<sup>16</sup>
- Morocco, via state-owned company OCP, is the world's largest phosphates exporter,<sup>17,18</sup> controlling 72% of global phosphate reserves. This includes the phosphate rock it mines from occupied Western Sahara.

One reason the level of corporate concentration in the global fertilizer industry is difficult to pin down is that it overlaps with related industries such as mining, shipping and industrial chemical production. The sector has a history of operating within a "corporate sociology of collusion"<sup>19</sup> and coordinates production levels to match demand to keep prices high, not unlike OPEC's manipulation of the petroleum market.<sup>20</sup> Fertilizer producers are central to their local economies and are often intertwined with national governments, which means that geopolitics can play a significant role in trade.<sup>21</sup> The government of Norway, for example, owns more than 40% of Yara (#2);<sup>22</sup> Sinofert (#7) is controlled by Sinochem, which is a Chinese state-owned enterprise;<sup>23</sup> the government of Morocco owns OCP, a major phosphate fertilizer producer and the country's largest company;<sup>24</sup> and the Eastern European fertilizer manufacturers (PhosAgro, Uralkali and EuroChem) are largely controlled by a cadre of oligarchs.

# Trends: chew on this

ETC finds that:

- Fertilizer prices increased in 2020, with concomitant food price inflation in 2021.
- Fertilizer companies sharpened their focus on new fertilizer revenue streams specifically targeting organic farming, microbe-based products, digital agriculture and alternative ways to produce ammonia with acquisitions, mergers and collaborations/joint ventures increasing in these new segments.
- Like other industrial agriculture sectors, fertilizer companies are cashing in on the climate crisis. Fertilizer giants are going "green" and "blue" with so-called sustainable ammonia. The production of "green" ammonia involves renewable energy and "blue" ammonia aims to capture production-related greenhouse gases (see box below.)

# Fertilizer prices increased in 2020, with concomitant food price inflation in 2021.

Covid-19 lockdowns and supply-chain disruptions decreased China's phosphate production,<sup>25</sup> the world's biggest supplier. After months of decline, phosphate prices bounced back in the second half of 2020 owing to an increase in crop prices in Brazil and good growing conditions in India, Australia and North America.<sup>26</sup> Similarly, urea prices increased after mid-2020, reflecting higher costs of natural gas feedstocks.<sup>27</sup> Potash prices declined owing to oversupply and lower demand from China.<sup>28</sup>

2021 took a dramatic turn when prices of some synthetic fertilizers rose to their highest level since the food price crisis of 2008,<sup>29</sup> hurting farmers and causing food prices to skyrocket again.<sup>30</sup> Hurricane Ida hit the hub of US fertilizer production in late August, driving prices up further.<sup>31</sup> High prices for coal led to a rise in the price of urea.<sup>32</sup>,<sup>33</sup> In China, the main feedstock of nitrogen production is coal as opposed to natural gas in other regions.<sup>34</sup> To tackle surging raw material costs and to address domestic food security concerns, China curbed its fertilizer exports in October, followed by Russia in November.<sup>35</sup>,<sup>36</sup> The biggest buyers of China's fertilizers – India, Pakistan and other countries in Southeast Asia – felt the crunch.<sup>37</sup>,<sup>38</sup> Acute shortages caused long queues,<sup>39</sup> protests,<sup>40</sup> and even deaths<sup>41</sup> in some Indian towns, and the government announced record subsidies to counteract exorbitant input costs.<sup>42</sup>

# Fertilizer companies are focusing on new fertilizer segments.

Specifically, organic farming through acquisitions and new technologies, microbe-based products, digital agriculture and alternative methods of ammonia production (for nitrogen fertilizer manufacturing). Acquisitions, mergers and collaborations are accelerating along with some divestments of traditional fertilizer assets.

The production and use of synthetic N fertilizers account for 2.4% of global emissions.<sup>43</sup> This comprises nitrous oxide emissions released post-soil application, and carbon dioxide emissions from the production process involving fossil fuel combustion and from transporting these chemicals. After decades of destroying soil health and polluting the atmosphere and waterways, fertilizer manufacturers are now aiming to demonstrate their contributions to "clean and green" solutions. Table 2 is a partial list of recent ventures into so-called sustainable ammonias (also see Box A below), digital products and microbial fertilizers (some produced via gene-editing).<sup>44</sup>

# Table 2: "Sustainable" acquisitions, mergers or partnerships by synthetic fertilizer companies in 2020-2021

# Company Selected Fertilizer Company acquisitions, partnerships, divestments and mergers

Yara landed research and distribution collaborations in Japan on "clean ammonia bunkering," and "clean ammonia" supply chains; <sup>45,46</sup> launched HEGRA in Norway, a "green ammonia" company co-owned by Aker Clean Hydrogen and Statkraft; <sup>47</sup> collaborated with Danish energy giant Ørsted to produce ammonia in the Netherlands using offshore wind; <sup>48</sup> Yara Marine Technologies acquired Lean Marine, which aims to lower emissions in shipping; <sup>49</sup> Yara Growth Ventures invested in US carbon credits startup Boomitra and in venture capital firm SP Venture, focused on agri-food tech startups across Latin America (BASF, Syngenta and others are also investors); <sup>50,51</sup> signed MoU with Trafigura, a commodity trading company to develop lower-emissions shipping fuel; <sup>52</sup> signed MoU with Air Liquide, Borealis, Esso S.A.F., TotalEnergies to develop carbon capture and storage (CCS) in France (storage in North Sea); <sup>53</sup> acquired Ecolan Oy, Finnish recycled fertilizer producer, its first acquisition in the organic fertilizer segment; <sup>54</sup> Yara and IBM launched a digital farming platform; <sup>55</sup> Yara invested USS3 million in Boost Biomes to develop microbial fertilizers; <sup>56</sup> launched the Agoro Carbon Alliance to incentivize farmers via carbon credits to plant so-called climate-smart crops ; <sup>57</sup> Yara Pilbara (Western Australia) and Australia's ENGIE entered a collaboration to build an electric hydrogen plant; <sup>58</sup> sold its 25% share in Qatar Fertiliser Company; <sup>59</sup> sold its Salitre phosphate mining project in Brazil to Eurochem; <sup>60</sup> sold its stake in LIFECO (Libyan Norwegian Fertiliser Company) to Libya's National Oil Corporation. <sup>61</sup>	
Nutrien and Belgian shipping firm EXMAR are collaborating to build a ship powered by low-carbon ammonia for ammonia transport; <sup>62</sup> launched a carbon program for farmers, which includes a digital platform and access to carbon markets; <sup>63</sup> acquired Brazilian agriculture retailer and soybean seed busi- ness Tec Agro; <sup>64</sup> acquired Brazilian agriculture retailer Agrosema. <sup>65</sup>	
CF Industries, with 10 other companies including Air Liquide, Hyundai, Shell and Toyota, launched Hydrogen Forward to develop hydrogen technologies in the U. S.; <sup>66</sup> signed an MoU with Mitsui & Co., Inc. to develop blue ammonia projects in the U. S.; <sup>67</sup> joined the Hydrogen Council, a global CEO-led initiative focusing on hydrogen and low-carbon ammonia; <sup>68</sup> signed a contract with thyssenkrupp to develop a 20-megawatt alkaline water electrolysis plant to produce so-called green hydrogen. <sup>69</sup>	
The Mosaic Company and Sound Agriculture (formerly Asilomar Bio) entered a strategic partnership to develop and distribute microbe-activating fertilizers for soybean and corn; <sup>70</sup> entered into a similar collaboration with BioConsortia, Inc. to develop and launch nitrogen-fixing microbial products for corn, wheat and other major non-legume row crops; <sup>71</sup> launched collaboration with Agbiome to develop microbe-based fertilizers. <sup>72</sup>	
ICL acquired Brazilian specialty fertilizer company Fertiláqua; <sup>73</sup> acquired Compass Minerals' South Amer- ican Plant Nutrition Business, another Brazilian specialty fertilizer business; <sup>74</sup> signed a 5-year agreement with Transkhimtrade, a Ukrainian fertilizer distributor, to sell its "Polysulphate" fertilizer (which it claims is certified organic and increases nitrogen efficiency); <sup>75</sup> acquired Growers, a U.S. precision ag company. <sup>76</sup>	
FAO and PhosAgro launched the Soil Doctors Programme, establishing regional networks in Africa, Latin America and the Middle East focused on assessing fertilizer quality and safety; it will also develop and distribute soil-testing kits to 5,000 farmers in developing countries; <sup>77</sup> inked collaboration with Exact Farming to develop digital ag services in Russia. <sup>78</sup>	
Uralkali, now controlled by Uralchem, signed a cooperation agreement with Moscow-based, high-tech R&D company Innopraktika to introduce digital ag and other new technologies including microbial fertilizers; Uralchem became a member of the Association of Economic Cooperation with African States (AECAS) to access African markets; Uralkali announced support for Action Africa: Thriving Farms, Thriving Future founded by Yara and backed by the UN World Food Programme aiming to promote fertilizers, agrochemicals and digital ag capabilities; Uralkali joined the UN's corporate sustainability initiative, Global Compact; launched a pilot project to use electricity from renewable energy sources in its facilities; Uralchem's subsidiary Digital Agro, Agrosignal and Cognitive Pilot (an autonomous driving JV) entered a strategic partnership to accelerate digital ag in Russian farming.	

# Like companies in other industrial ag sectors, fertilizer companies are cashing in on the climate crisis by going "green" – and "blue" – focusing on "sustainable" ammonia.

Needing to burnish its Environmental, Social and Corporate Governance (ESG) reputation,<sup>79</sup> the energy-guzzling and GHG-belching industry is now scrambling to stay profitable, devising ways to monetize the climate crisis by selling "blue" and "green" ammonia (see Box A below), especially to the shipping industry.<sup>80</sup> They are also introducing digital platforms that tout more efficient fertilizer-use,<sup>81</sup> manufacturing organic or bio-stimulant fertilizers, and trading in carbon credits.

Many shades of ammonia: but all green(washing) The manufacture of synthetic nitrogen fertilizers commonly involves the production of ammonia from fossil fuels via the energy-intensive Haber-Bosch process. The fertilizer industry categorizes ammonia using color-coding that ostensibly reflects the carbon footprint of particular production methods. Grey or brown ammonia is manufactured by the century-old Haber-Bosch method, which uses fossil fuels as feedstock. Green ammonia uses electrolysis (from renewable energy) to extract hydrogen from water, which is combined with nitrogen to make ammonia. Blue ammonia is produced by capturing the carbon emitted during the ammonia-production process and "sequestering" it. However, these eco-labels ignore the nitrous oxide (N2O) emissions that happen post-fertilizer application<sup>82</sup> (the proposed solution for which is "more efficient" fertilizer use via precision agriculture) as well as the trail of failures that CCS (carbon capture and storage) projects have left behind.83

Yara established a clean ammonia unit in February 2021,<sup>84</sup> and it has already started running green ammonia pilots in Australia (for which it received government funding),<sup>85</sup> Netherlands and Norway. CF Industries announced both green and blue ammonia projects,<sup>86</sup> while Nutrien installed carbon capture facilities to manufacture blue ammonia<sup>87</sup> to sell on the Enhanced Oil Recovery (EOR) market.<sup>88</sup> In EOR, carbon dioxide (CO2) is pressurized and pumped into "spent" oil wells to free residual crude oil that was previously unattainable, enabling more GHG release when that oil is burned!

Solving fertilizer wastage – a longstanding concern – is also seen as key to being seen as green. Proponents of precision agriculture claim that digital ag tools can provide field-specific (or even plant-specific) fertilizer-dosage recommendations that will reduce overall waste. The same tools give these companies access to massive amounts of data on profitable and unprofitable farmlands,<sup>89</sup> information about on-farm practices that involve sensors,

drones and other mobile applications,<sup>90</sup> as well as evidence of farmers' compliance (or noncompliance) with technology user agreements.<sup>91</sup>

See ETC's fuller discussion on potential harms related to digital ag's platforms including land grabs and farmer-privacy breaches (see "Critical Trends" section in full report). Table 3 highlights some of the digital ag platforms offered by fertilizer companies.

# Table 3: Digital agriculture platforms of some synthetic fertilizer companies

Company	Digital Agriculture Platforms
Yara	Yara's digital platform AtFarm <sup>92</sup> offers crop-monitoring services using satellite images and a hand- held device called N-Tester BT that measures nitrogen content, chlorophyll content, and provides variable rate and fertilizer dosage recommendations. Other services include soil and leaf analysis and a range of mobile apps like CheckIT (imaging to detect nutrient deficiencies) and TankmixIT (a compatibility tool for mixing Yara fertilizers with agrochemicals).
Nutrien	Nutrien's digital platform is Echelon and offers dosage recommendations, soil and tissue testing, photosynthetic activity measurements (known as NDVI), yield data visualization, utility farm maps, variable rate recommendations and new remote sensing technology trials. <sup>93</sup>
ICL	ICL acquired digital-ag company Growers; ICL's digital platform is Agmatix. It also offers AngelaWeb 2.0, an online fertilizer recommendation tool for ornamental crops and fruits and vegetables.
K+S	K+S partnered with the pan-African fintech company MFS Africa in a joint venture to invest in Akorion, an agritech company in Uganda to promote its EzyAgric App across Africa and connect small farmers to markets. <sup>94</sup> K+S and Spacenus, an agri-tech start-up, agreed to collaborate on a smartphone-based tool to assess levels of nitrogen, phosphorus, potassium, sulfur and magnesium in crops to make relevant fertilizer recommendations. <sup>95</sup>
PhosAgro	PhosAgro-Region, a PhosAgro subsidiary, and Exact Farming partnered to build a digital system to provide recommendations for mineral fertilizers based on crop conditions.
Mosaic	Mosaic partnered with Indian agri-tech start-up Unnati to digitalize the retail channel, enable pay- ments and credit flow to retailers. Unnati will also enable retailers to source products, engage with farmers directly, and extend credit. It will also train retailers to enable farmers to sell their farm output through Unnati's tech platform. <sup>96</sup> Mosaic also partnered with Instagro in Brazil, an online selling platform to sell its inputs to small farmers. <sup>97</sup>
Uralkali	Digital Agro is a subsidiary of Uralchem and provides precision fertilizer application services, as well as crop inspection (scouting) with its digital services; Digital Agro, Agrosignal and Cognitive Pilot (joint venture of Sberbank and Cognitive Technologies Group that sells an AI-based driving system for farm equipment) entered a strategic partnership to develop a unified digital-ag platform to accel- erate the digitalization of Russian farming.

# Big Ag Bets on a Great Green Input Upsell.

As fertilizer usage has come under increasing scrutiny for its environmental impacts, the industry is hunting for ways farmers can reduce input volumes without reducing company profits. Yara, which claims to be the world's largest nitrogen fertilizer producer,<sup>98</sup> imagines new ways of doing business amid climate-change pressures: "New models can include outcome-based business models, new pricing models, such as subscriptions or charge per hectare, *or establishing low-carbon, organic and organo-mineral offerings* which we do not have today."<sup>99</sup>

Using microbes to deliver nutrients and to protect from plant-pests is increasingly seen as a green alternative/supplement to synthetic fertilizers and agrochemicals. Companies are betting that "microbial solutions"<sup>100</sup> can give them an additional and unproblematic revenue stream – one that ticks all the boxes: environment-sustaining, profit-sustaining and climate-smart.<sup>101</sup> Microbe-based inputs ("microbials" or "bioinoculants") are products derived from living organisms that could, their promoters claim, confer increased nutrient-bioavailability or pest-resistance to crops. And they aren't new: beginning in the nineteenth century, certain rhizobacteria have been added to soils with an aim to boost crops' nitrogen uptake. And the pest-controlling bacterium Bacillus thuringiensis, or Bt, has been used in agriculture (including organic agriculture systems) for more than a half-century. Now, so-called superweeds – that have acquired resistance to traditional chemical pesticides – are spurring companies to take a second look at microbials. Such technologies could also, claim their promoters, reduce the agriculture sector's greenhouse gas emissions. Big Data processing-capacity can speed up the identification of potentially-potent microbes, while new technologies – such as synthetic biology and gene-editing - can allow naturally-occurring microbes to be "genetically remodelled"<sup>102</sup> to tailor them to work with particular crops and/or soils.

The market for bio-based agricultural inputs is comparatively tiny – just US\$1.5 billion for bio-fertilizers in 2020<sup>103</sup> and US\$4 billion for bio-control (pesticide) products,<sup>104</sup> according to agribusiness consultancy IHS Markit – but future prospects are bright, with growth expected to be at least 10% and 12% annually over the next several years.

Start-ups are developing new microbial products that can be added to soils, incorporated into seeds or sprayed on crops in the field. Companies work on their own or in collaboration with the biggest industrial ag players. Bio-fertilizer R&D largely focuses on improved nitrogen fertilizer efficiency and uptake. US-based **Kula Bio** claims to have developed a nitrogen-fixing microbial that can replace up to 100% of conventional nitrogen fertilizer;<sup>105</sup> the start-up has raised more than US\$72 million in venture capital, including from AgFunder.<sup>106</sup> **Pivot Bio** sells a nitrogen-fixing microbial for corn; Pivot Bio's funders include **Breakthrough Energy Ventures** (backed by Bill Gates, Jeff Bezos, Jack Ma, Mukesh Ambani, Mark Zuckerberg, George Soros and other billionaires) as well as grain-trading giants **Bunge** and **Continental Grain**.<sup>107</sup>

Mosaic and BioConsortia began collaborating in 2020 to develop nitrogen-fixing microbials; the collaboration also gives Mosaic access to BioConsortia's pipeline of microbial products that solubilize phosphorus and potassium, which could be marketed alongside traditional fertilizers that Mosaic already sells.<sup>108</sup> Yara is collaborating with **Boost Biomes**<sup>109</sup> to "identify microbial products with important commercial roles."110 Bayer has invested in US-based Andes," which makes a microbial seed treatment for nitrogen fixation, and it has a joint venture with **Gingko Bioworks**, called **Joyn Bio**, to develop a microbial that allows crops to grab nitrogen out of the air.<sup>112</sup>,<sup>113</sup> Other companies focus on biocontrol. A decade ago, Novozymes, the world's largest enzymes producer, partnered with Syngenta to develop a microbial fungicide for fruits and vegetables, now on the market as Taegro. Novozymes' collaboration with **Bayer** (then **Monsanto**) began in 2014. Their exclusive partnership, "AgBio Alliance," is now defunct,"<sup>114</sup> but Novozymes continues to partner with Bayer and with other agchem and fertilizer giants to help them supplement their traditional offerings. Novozymes is working with FMC to develop a microbial product to fight Asian soybean rust,<sup>115</sup> and UPL now sells Novozymes' microbials in South America.<sup>116</sup> AgBiome, a microbial developer backed by the Gates Foundation, has partnered with Syngenta<sup>117</sup> and **BASF**<sup>118</sup> to develop and sell similar microbe-based, biocontrol products.

Microbial products are largely unregulated<sup>119</sup> - companies don't have to prove they work to sell them, for example - and many appear to perform differently in the field from in the lab.<sup>120</sup> What's more, while microbial products are "based on"<sup>121</sup> naturally-occurring microbes, it's not clear in what ways the new (and proprietary) microbial strains on the market differ from their natural counterparts living in the environment. Syngenta claims, for example, that its branded microbial bio-fungicide Taegro, "based on Bacillus amyloliquefaciens," has been certified for use in organic agriculture systems.<sup>122</sup> But what does it mean for a proprietary product to be "based on" a known and naturally-occurring microorganism? To what extent has it been tweaked, and what are the toxicology implications of those tweaks? As scientists have pointed out, some species of organisms used in microbial agricultural inputs are known to act as opportunistic pathogens.<sup>123</sup> When new technologies like gene-editing are involved, the regulatory landscape and the biosafety implications get even more muddled.<sup>124</sup> Scientists have warned that introducing microbial strains in the environment – especially ones that aren't well understood and/or are "remodeled," gene-edited versions of natural strains - raises biosafety concerns.125

### Notes

- 1 John Dizard, "Fertilizer industry emerges from nine-year funk," *Financial Times*, 30 April 2021: https://www.ft.com/ content/105965d2-3f12-4ffb-9d8a-f54f92450eff.
- 2 Nutrien Annual Report 2020. Phosphate value (671) from p. 41, Potassium value (2146) from p. 30, Nitrogen value (1467) from p. 37, Retail Crop Nutrients value (5200) from p. 90: https://nutrien-prod-asset.s3.us-east-2.amazonaws.com/ s3fs-public/uploads/2021-03/Nutrien-2020-Annual-Report-Enhanced.pdf.
- 3 Yara Annual Report 2020, p. 123. Reported as regional segments; 2783 (Europe) + 4401 (Americas) + 1803 (Africa and Asia) + 436 (Global Plants & Operational Excellence = internal sales): https://www.yara.com/siteassets/investors/057-reports-and-presentations/annual-reports/2020/ yara-integrated-report-2020-web.pdf/.
- 4 Mosaic Annual Report 2020, p. 88, excludes corporate eliminations; 2543.5(Phosphate)+1988.6 (Potash)+3481.6 (Mosaic Fertilizantes): https://www.mosaicco.com/fileLibrary/publicFiles/0-2020-Annual-Report.pdf.
- 5 CF Industries Holdings, Inc., Annual Report 2020, p. 3: https://s1.q4cdn.com/264428898/files/doc\_financials/2020/ ar/CF-Industries-2020-Annual-Report.pdf.
- 6 ICL Group Ltd., Annual Report 2020. Added Potash, Phosphate Solutions, Innovative Ag Solutions, 1183 (Potash) +1871 (Phosphate Solutions) +715 (Innovative Ag Solutions), p. 274: https://s27.q4cdn.com/112109382/files/doc\_ financials/2020/ar/ICL-Group-Ltd.-final-20F-2020.pdf
- 7 PhosAgro Annual Report 2020, (pp. 280-281). Added segment on external revenues under phosphate-based products and nitrogen-based products as 203561 (Phosphate based products) + 38701 (Nitrogen based products) =242,262 Rouble Million: https://www.phosagro.com/upload/iblock/a55/a5557eof938c5aeao813044c25f65c07.pdf.
- 8 Sinofert Annual Report 2020, p. 30: http://www.sinofert. com/en/5731.html.
- **9** Eurochem Annual Report 2020, Fertilizer segment; p. 132: https://eurochem-corporate.azureedge.net/wp-content/ uploads/2020/07/eurochem2020-annual.pdf.
- 10 Uralkali Annual report 2020, p. 54. The total sales figure includes some sales from other services and products not directly relevant to fertilizers: https://www.uralkali.com/upload/content/Uralkali AR 2020-en.pdf.
- **11** K+S Annual Report 2020, p. 168. https://www.kpluss. com/.downloads/annual-reports/2021/kpluss-annual-report-2020.pdf.
- 12 According to a summary of a proprietary report from The Business Research Company, *Chemical Fertilizers Global Market Report 2021: COVID 19 Impact and Recovery to 2030*, January 2021: https://www.reportlinker.com/po6018805/Chemical-Fertilizers-Global-Market-Report-COVID-19-Impact-and-Recovery-to.html.
- 13 According to a summary of a proprietary report from The Business Research Company, *Chemical Fertilizers Global Market Report 2021: COVID 19 Impact and Recovery to 2030*, January 2021: https://www.reportlinker.com/po6018805/Chemical-Fertilizers-Global-Market-Report-COVID-19-Impact-and-Recovery-to.html.
- 14 IHS Markit, "Potash Fertilizer Market and Price Analysis" no date: https://ihsmarkit.com/products/fertilizers-potash. html .
- **15** Anonymous, "Too Many to Count: Factors Driving Fertilizer Prices Higher and Higher," American Farm Bureau Federation, 13 December 2021: https://www.fb.org/market-intel/

too-many-to-count-factors-driving-fertilizer-prices-higherand-higher .

- **16** Anonymous, "Global fertiliser prices likely to go up as China suspends exports: ICRA," *The Hindu Business Line*, 02 August 2021: https://www.thehindubusinessline.com/economy/ agri-business/global-fertiliser-prices-likely-to-go-up-as-china-suspends-exportsicra/article35683321.ece .
- **17** Anon., "Morocco targets \$1.7 bln in non-phosphate mining revenue by 2030," *Reuters*, 21 June 2021: https://www.reuters.com/article/morocco-mining-idUSL5N2O3348.
- **18** This includes exports from mines in Western Sahara, which has been illegally occupied by Morocco. According to the Western Sahara Resource Watch, "the Bou Craa mine in Western Sahara is managed by the Office Chérifien des Phosphates SA (OCP), Morocco's national phosphate company" and "Bou Craa contributes around 8% of OCP's total extracted volumes, and around 20% of its total export of phosphate rock." For a detailed overview of Morocco's illegally exploited phosphate rock from Western Sahara, see Western Sahara Resource Watch Report, *P for Plunder*, April 2021: https://vest-sahara.s3.amazonaws.com/wsrw/feature-images/File/157/6081d8eof3bcb\_Pforplunder2021\_Web.pdf.
- **19** C. Robert Taylor and Diana L. Moss, "The Fertilizer Oligopoly: The Case for Global Antitrust Enforcement," American Antitrust Institute, 2013, p. 37: https://www.antitrustinstitute.org/wp-content/uploads/2013/10/Fertilizer-Monograph.pdf.
- 20 Emiko Terazono, "Cartel break-up reshapes fertiliser market," *Financial Times*, 02 October 2013: https://www.ft.com/ content/6b87c14c-2b80-11e3-bfe2-00144feab7de.
- 21 Hinnerk Gnutzmann and Piotr Spiewanowski, "Did the Fertilizer Cartel Cause the Food Crisis?," o6 December 2014: https://ssrn.com/abstract=2534753 or http://dx.doi. org/10.2139/ssrn.2534753.
- **22** Yara website, "Our main shareholders": https://www.yara. com/investor-relations/share-and-debt-information/shareholders/ .
- **23** Sinofert website, Corporate Structure: http://www.sinofert. com/en/5679.html .
- **24** OCP website, Investor Case: https://www.ocpgroup.ma/ investor-case .
- **25** Sarah Marlow, "COVID-19: Effects on the Fertilizer Industry," *IHS Markit*, 24 March 2020: https://ihsmarkit.com/ research-analysis/report-covid19-effects-on-the-fertilizer-industry.html.
- 26 Wee Chian Koh and John Baffes, "Fertilizer prices to rise moderately in 2021," *World Bank Blogs*, 23 December 2020: https://blogs.worldbank.org/opendata/fertilizer-prices-rise-moderately-2021.
- 27 Wee Chian Koh and John Baffes, "Fertilizer prices to rise moderately in 2021," *World Bank Blogs*, 23 December 2020: https://blogs.worldbank.org/opendata/fertilizer-prices-rise-moderately-2021.
- 28 Wee Chian Koh and John Baffes, "Fertilizer prices to rise moderately in 2021," *World Bank Blogs*, 23 December 2020: https://blogs.worldbank.org/opendata/fertilizer-prices-rise-moderately-2021.
- **29** Elizabeth Elkin, "Food Prices Poised to Surge With Fertilizer at Highest in Years," *Bloomberg*, 20 September 2021: https:// www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2021-09-20/surgingfertilizer-costs-risk-making-food-even-pricier-next-year.

- **30** Elizabeth Elkin and Tatiana Freitas, "Fertilizer Crisis Means Higher Prices for Every Plate of Food (Repeat)," *Bloomberg*, 03 November 2021: https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2021-11-03/higher-fertilizer-prices-mean-more-food-inflation.
- 31 Mosaic press release, "The Mosaic Company Announces Hurricane Ida Impacts," o2 September 2021: https://investors.mosaicco.com/press-releases/news-details/2021/ The-Mosaic-Company-Announces-Hurricane-Ida-Impacts/ default.aspx.
- **32** Elizabeth Elkin and Megan Durisin, "Fertilizer Prices Are Getting More Expensive in Europe, Adding to Food-Inflation Concerns," *Bloomberg*, 29 October 2021: https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2021-10-29/european-fertilizer-prices-set-to-surge-amid-energy-squeeze.
- 33 Anonymous, "CF Industries halts operations at UK facilities on higher gas prices," *Reuters*, 16 September 2021: https:// www.reuters.com/article/cf-inds-operations-idUSKBN2G-B2CO.
- **34** Jasmine Ng, "China Warns on Food Security as Coal Crunch Hits Fertilizers," *Bloomberg*, 23 September 2021: https:// www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2021-09-23/china-warns-on-food-security-as-energy-crunch-hits-fertilizers.
- **35** John Baffes and Wee Chian Koh, "Soaring fertilizer prices add to inflationary pressures and food security concerns," World Bank Blogs, 15 November 2021: https://blogs.worldbank.org/opendata/soaring-fertilizer-prices-add-inflation-ary-pressures-and-food-security-concerns.
- **36** Yuliya Fedorinova and Megan Durisin, "Russia to Slap Quotas on Fertilizer Exports to Safeguard Supply," *Bloomberg*, 03 November 2021: https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2021-11-03/russia-to-slap-quotas-on-fertilizer-exportsto-safeguard-supply
- **37** Anonymous, "China's curbs on fertiliser exports may affect India, says report," *Business Standard*, 20 October 2021: https://www.business-standard.com/article/economy-policy/china-s-curbs-on-fertiliser-exports-may-affect-india-says-report-121102000027\_1.html.
- **38** Sutanuka Ghosal, "China's suspension of fertiliser exports likely to put upward pressure on international prices: ICRA," *Economic Times*, o2 Aug 2021: https://economictimes. indiatimes.com/industry/indl-goods/svs/chem-/-fertilisers/ chinas-suspension-of-fertiliser-exports-likely-to-put-upward-pressure-on-international-prices-icra/articleshow/84969239.cms?utm\_source=contentofinterest&utm\_medium=text&utm\_campaign=cppst.
- **39** Anurag Dwary, "Farmers Spend Night In Queue As Madhya Pradesh Fertiliser Crisis Drags On," NDTV, 26 October 2021: https://www.ndtv.com/india-news/farmers-spendnight-in-queue-as-madhya-pradesh-fertiliser-crisis-dragson-2589060..
- 40 Anonymous, "Farmers in Haryana hold protest over short supply of DAP fertiliser," PTI, 26 October 2021: https:// indianexpress.com/article/cities/chandigarh/farmers-inharyana-hold-protest-over-short-supply-of-dap-fertiliser-7590836/
- **41** Abdul Alim Jafri, "UP: Farmer Dies of Heart Attack While Waiting in Line to Buy Fertiliser Long queues seen outside shops in Lalitpur district. Farmers allege widespread black-marketing of DAP." *NewsClick*, 23 October 2021: https://www.newsclick.in/UP-Farmer-Diesof-Heart-Attack-While-Waiting-in-Line-to-Buy-Fertiliser.
- **42** Nidhi Verma and Aftab Ahmed, "India faces record fertiliser subsidy in 2021/22," *Reuters*, 01 December 2021: https://

www.reuters.com/markets/commodities/exclusive-india-faces-record-fertiliser-subsidy-202122-2021-11-30/.

- **43** Institute for Agriculture and Trade Policy, GRAIN, Greenpeace International, "New research shows 50 year binge on chemical fertilisers must end to address the climate crisis,"1 November 2021: https://www.iatp.org/new-research-chemical-fertilisers.
- **44** BioConsortia website under "Products & Pipeline", "Nitrogen Fixation," o8 December 2020: https://bioconsortia. com/portfolio/nitrogen-fixation/.
- **45** Yara corporate release, "Yara, JERA and Idemitsu Kosan explore clean ammonia bunkering and distribution," o5 October 2021: https://www.yara.com/corporate-releases/ yara-jera-and-idemitsu-kosan-explore-clean-ammonia-bunkering-and-distribution-collaboration-in-japan/
- **46** Yara corporate release, "Yara and Kyushu Electric Power explore Clean Ammonia collaboration in Japan," 27 September 2021: https://www.yara.com/corporate-releases/ yara-and-kyushu-electric-power-explore-clean-ammonia-collaboration-in-japan/.
- **47** Yara corporate release, "Green ammonia from HEGRA to secure Norwegian competitiveness," 16 August 2021: https://www.yara.com/corporate-releases/green-ammonia-from-hegra-to-secure-norwegian-competitiveness/.
- **48** Yara corporate release, "Ørsted and Yara seek to develop groundbreaking green ammonia project in the Netherlands," o5 October 2020: https://www.yara.com/corporate-releases/orsted-and-yara-seek-to-develop-ground-breaking-green-ammonia-project-in-the-netherlands/.
- **49** Yara corporate release, "Lean Marine and Yara Marine Technologies become one," o6 June 2021: https://www.yara. com/news-and-media/news/archive/2021/lean-marineand-yara-marine-technologies-become-one/.
- **50** Yara corporate release, "Yara Growth Ventures invests in one of Latin America's top venture capital firms," o8 October 2021: https://www.yara.com/news-and-media/news/archive/2021/yara-growth-ventures-invests-in-one-of-latin-americas-top-venture-capital-firms/.
- **51** Yara corporate release," Yara invests in Boomitra to advance soil carbon capture," 22 June 2021: https://www.yara.com/ news-and-media/news/archive/2021/yara-invests-in-boom-itra-to-advance-soil-carbon-capture/.
- **52** Yara corporate release, "Trafigura and Yara Sign Memorandum of Understanding to Explore Opportunities for Joint Business in Clean Ammonia," o7 June 2021:https://www. yara.com/corporate-releases/trafigura-and-yara-sign-memorandum-of-understanding-to-explore-opportunities-for-joint-business-in-clean-ammonia/.
- **53** Yara corporate release, "Air Liquide, Borealis, Esso, TotalEnergies and Yara collaborate to help decarbonize the industrial basin of Normandy in France," 12 July 2021: https://www.yara.com/news-and-media/news/archive/2021/air-liquide-borealis-esso-totalenergies-and-yara-collaborate-to-help-decarbonize-the-industrial-basin-of-normandy-in-france/.
- **54** Yara corporate release, "Yara acquires Finnish Ecolan to expand its organic fertilizer business," 1 September 2021:https://www.yara.com/corporate-releases/yara-acquires-finnish-ecolan-to-expand-its-organic-fertilizer-business/.
- **55** Yara corporate release, "Yara and IBM launch an open collaboration for farm and field data to advance sustainable food production," 23 January 2020: https://www.yara.com/ corporate-releases/yara-and-ibm-launch-an-open-collabo-

ration-for-farm-and-field-data-to-advance-sustainable-food-production/.

- **56** Yara corporate release, "Yara partners with Boost Biomes in joint development agreement," 25 June 2020: https://www.yara.com/news-and-media/news/archive/2020/yara-partners-with-boost-biomes-in-joint-development-agreement/.
- **57** Yara corporate release, "Yara Announces the Commercial Launch of Agoro Carbon Alliance, enabling global farm decarbonization," o7 May 2021: https://www. yara.com/corporate-releases/-yara-announces-the-commercial-launch-of-agoro-carbon-alliance-enabling-global-farm-decarbonization/.
- **58** Yara corporate release, "Renewable hydrogen and ammonia production - YARA and ENGIE welcome a A\$42.5 million ARENA grant." 05 May 2021: https://www.yara.com/newsand-media/news/archive/2020/renewable-hydrogen-andammonia-production-yara-and-engie-welcome-a-a\$42.5million-arena-grant/.
- **59** Yara corporate release, "Yara to sell its 25% share in Qatar Fertiliser Company," o8 March 2020: https://www.yara. com/corporate-releases/yara-to-sell-its-25-share-in-qatarfertiliser-company/.
- **60** Yara corporate release, "Yara continues its transformation with divestment of Salitre phosphate mining project in Brazil," o1 August 2021:

https://www.yara.com/corporate-releases/yara-continues-its-transformation-with-divestment-of-salitre-phosphate-mining-project-in-brazil/.

- **61** Yara corporate release, "Yara sells LIFECO stake to Libya's National Oil Corporation," o4 January 2021: https://www.yara.com/corporate-releases/yara-sells-lifeco-stake-to-lib-yas-national-oil-corporation/.
- **62** Nutrien news release, "Nutrien and EXMAR partner in building a vessel powered
- by low-carbon ammonia,"29 July 2021: https://nutrien-prod-asset.s3.us-east-2.amazonaws.com/s3fs-public/uploads/2021-07/021-11%20Nutrien%20and%20EXMAR%20 Partner%20in%20Building%20a%20Vessel%20Powered%20by%20Low-Carbon%20Ammonia.pdf.
- 63 Nutrien news release, "Nutrien Launching Industry's Most Comprehensive Carbon Program to Drive Sustainability in Agriculture,"30 November 2020: https://nutrien-prod-asset.s3.us-east-2.amazonaws.com/s3fs-public/uploads/2020-11/020-017%20 Nutrien%20Launching%20Industry%E2%80%99s%20 Most%20Comprehensive%20Carbon%20Program%20 to%20Drive%20Sustainability%20in%20Agriculture.pdf.
  C4 Nutrien prove release, "Nutrien Aprovement to
- 64 Nutrien news release, "Nutrien Announces Agreement to Purchase Brazilian Ag Retailer and Soybean Seed Producer Tec Agro," 14 April 2020: https:// nutrien-prod-asset.s3.us-east-2.amazonaws.com/s3fs-public/uploads/2020-04/020-008%20Nutrien%20Announces%20Agreement%20t0%20Purchase%20Brazilian%20 Ag%20Retailer%20and%20Soybean%20Seed%20Producer%20Tec%20Agro.pdf.
- **65** Nutrien news release, "Nutrien Announces Agreement to Purchase Brazilian Ag Retailer

Agrosema," o6 January 2020: https://nutrien-prod-asset.s3.us-east-2.amazonaws.com/s3fs-public/uploads/2020-01/020-001%20Nutrien%20Announces%20 Agreement%20t0%20Purchase%20Brazilian%20Ag%20 Retailer%20Agrosema\_0.pdf

- **66** CF Corporate Communications, "Hydrogen Forward Coalition Formed To Advance Hydrogen in the U.S.," o2 February 2021: https://www.cfindustries.com/newsroom/2021/ hydrogen-forward.
- **67** CF Corporate Communications, "Mitsui & Co., Inc. and CF Industries to Jointly Explore Development of Blue Ammonia Projects in the United States," og August 2021: https://www.cfindustries.com/newsroom/2021/cf-mitsui-mou.
- **68** CF Corporate Communications, "CF Industries Joins Hydrogen Council to further Commitment to Clean Energy Economy," 12 January 2021: https://www.cfindustries.com/ newsroom/2021/hydrogen-council
- **69** CF Corporate Communications, "CF Industries Signs Engineering and Procurement Contract with thyssenkrupp for Green Ammonia Project," 21 April 2021: https://www.cfindustries.com/newsroom/2021/donaldsonville-electrolyzer, April 21, 2021.
- 70 Mosaic press release, "MOSAIC AND SOUND AGRICUL-TURE ANNOUNCE STRATEGIC PARTNERSHIP TO TRANS-FORM NUTRIENT EFFICIENCY," 09 March 2021: https:// investors.mosaicco.com/press-releases/news-details/2021/ Mosaic-and-Sound-Agriculture-Announce-Strategic-Partnership-to-Transform-Nutrient-Efficiency/default.aspx .
- 71 Mosaic press release, "MOSAIC ANNOUNCES AGREE-MENT WITH BIOCONSORTIA TO COLLABORATE ON NEW NITROGEN-FIXING MICROBIAL PRODUCTS," og December 2020:https://investors.mosaicco.com/press-releases/news-details/2020/Mosaic-Announces-Agreement-with-BioConsortia-to-Collaborate-on-New-Nitrogen-Fixing-Microbial-Products/default.aspx.
- 72 Mosaic press release, "MOSAIC AND AGBIOME AN-NOUNCE COLLABORATION TO DEVELOP BIOLOGICAL ALTERNATIVES TO ENHANCE SOIL HEALTH," 23 March 2021: https://investors.mosaicco.com/press-releases/ news-details/2021/Mosaic-and-AgBiome-Announce-Collaboration-to-Develop-Biological-Alternatives-to-Enhance-Soil-Health/default.aspx.
- 73 ICL press release, "ICL Completes Acquisition of Fertiláqua," o7 January 2021: https://s27.q4cdn.com/112109382/files/ doc\_news/archive/1d4ca312-3b7a-465b-be95-88cb62d-26f4c.pdf.
- 74 ICL press release, "ICL Completes Acquisition of Compass Minerals' South American Plant Nutrition Business," o1 July 2021: https://investors.icl-group.com/reports-news-andevents/press-releases/press-releases-details/2021/ICL-Completes-Acquisition-of-Compass-Minerals-South-American-Plant-Nutrition-Business/default.aspx.
- 75 ICL press release, "ICL EXPANDS POLYSULPHATE DISTRI-BUTION NETWORK WITH LONG-TERM DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENTS," og July 2020: https://s27.q4cdn.com/112109382/files/doc\_news/archive/b231b13a-3123-4758-9c52-f791653ba412.pdf.
- 76 ICL press release, "ICL EXPANDS POLYSULPHATE DISTRI-BUTION NETWORK WITH LONG-TERM DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENTS," 19 February 2020: https://s27.q4cdn.com/112109382/files/doc\_news/archive/42f9a412-d81c-4f29-a253-532f267707dd.pdf.
- 77 PhosAgro press release, "FAO and PhosAgro Launch Joint Soil Doctors Programme," 13 October 2020: https://www. phosagro.com/press/company/fao-and-phosagro-launchjoint-soil-doctors-programme/.
- **78** PhosAgro press release, "PhosAgro-Region and Exact Farming sign cooperation agreement," 10 December 2020:

https://www.phosagro.com/press/company/phosagro-region-and-exact-farming-sign-cooperation-agreement/.

- 79 Nicholas Woodroof, "Nitrogen fertilizers to be most affected by tighter ESG policies, warns Fitch Ratings," *World Fertilizer Magazine*, 27 July 2021: https://www.worldfertilizer.com/ nitrogen/27072021/nitrogen-fertilizers-to-be-most-affectedby-tighter-esg-policies-warns-fitch-ratings/.
- **80** Rod Nickel and Victoria Klesty, "Facing green push on farm, fertilizer makers look to sea for growth," *Reuters*, 20 January 2021: https://www.reuters.com/article/us-agriculture-fertilizers-hydrogen-focu-idUSKBN29P1EF.
- **81** See for example, Yara's annual report from year 2020, p. 22: "We will commercialize and monetize Yara's knowledge through digitally enabled services, primarily subscription based. Our goal is to gain access to recurring revenue streams that have yet to be captured. Sustainability services along with digital agronomy services and farm-to-fork connectivity services are among the services that can be commercialized this way."
- 82 Matthew Green, "Fertiliser use is fuelling climate-warming nitrous oxide emissions: study," *Reuters*, 8 October 2020: https://www.reuters.com/article/us-climate-change-no2idUSKBN26S35W.
- **83** Ketan Joshi, "Carbon capture's litany of failures laid bare in new report," *Renew Economy*, 14 April 2021: https://reneweconomy.com.au/carbon-captures-litany-of-failureslaid-bare-in-new-report/.
- **84** Yara press release, "Yara proposes NOK 20 per share dividend, establishes Clean Ammonia unit," 09 February 2021: https://www.yara.com/corporate-releases/yara-proposes-nok-20-per-share-dividend-establishes-clean-ammonia-unit/.
- **85** Anonymous, "Yara to study ammonia production with green hydrogen in Australia," *Renewables Now*, 21 February 2020: https://renewablesnow.com/news/yara-to-study-ammonia-production-with-green-hydrogen-in-austra-lia-688156/.
- 86 CF Industries press release, "Mitsui & Co., Inc. and CF Industries to Jointly Explore Development of Blue Ammonia Projects in the United States," og August 2021: https://www.businesswire.com/news/home/20210809005743/en/Mitsui-Co.-Inc.-and-CF-Industries-to-Jointly-Explore-Development-of-Blue-Ammonia-Projects-in-the-United-States
- **87** Alexander H. Tullo, "Is ammonia the fuel of the future?" *Chemical and Engineering News*, o8 March 2021: https://cen.acs. org/business/petrochemicals/ammonia-fuel-future/99/i8.
- **88** Alexander H. Tullo, "Is ammonia the fuel of the future?" *Chemical and Engineering News*, o8 March 2021: https://cen.acs. org/business/petrochemicals/ammonia-fuel-future/99/i8.
- **89** Mark Ryan, "Agricultural Big Data Analytics and the Ethics of Power," J Agric Environ Ethics 33, 49–69 (2020): https://doi. org/10.1007/S10806-019-09812-0.
- **90** Mark Ryan, "Agricultural Big Data Analytics and the Ethics of Power," J Agric Environ Ethics 33, 49–69 (2020): https://doi. org/10.1007/s10806-019-09812-0.
- **91** Kirill Shakin, "Digital Agro began to offer offline monitoring services," *Fertilizer Daily*,16 August 2021: https://www. fertilizerdaily.com/20210816-digital-agro-began-to-offer-offline-monitoring-services/.
- **92** Yara, "Solutions and tools for modern farming," n. d.: https://www.yara.com/crop-nutrition/products-and-solutions/precision-farming/ .

- **93** Nutrien Ag Solutions, Digital Ag: https://www.nutrienagsolutions.com.au/digital-ag.
- **94** K+S press release, "MFS Africa and K+S invest in Akorion," 29 November 2019: https://www.kpluss.com/en-us/press/ press-releases/MFS-Africa-and-KS-invest-in-Akorion/.
- **95** K+S press release, "Cooperation between K+S and the Spacenus start-up," 18 December 2019: https://www.kpluss. com/en-us/press/press-releases/Cooperation-between-KSand-the-Spacenus-start-up/.
- **96** Krishi Jagran, "Unnati partners with Mosaic India; aims to digitalize 1,50,000+ retailers and reach over 20 million Farmers," 27 November 2020: https://krishijagran.com/ industry-news/unnati-partners-with-mosaic-india-aims-to-digitize-1-50-000 plus-retailers-and-reach-over-20-million-farmers/.
- **97** Leonardo Gottems, "Brazil: Mosaic to sell its nutrients online via Instagro," *eFarmNews*, 21 August 2019: https://efarmnewsar.com/2019-08-21/brazil-mosaic-to-sell-its-nutrients-online-via-instagro.html .
- **98** See Yara website: https://latifundist.com/en/spetsproekt/612-odin-iz-vedushchih-mirovyh-proizvoditel-udobrenij-10-faktov-o-yara .
- **99** (Emphasis added.) Yara Integrated [Annual] Report 2020, p. 22: https://www.yara.com/investor-relations/latest-an-nual-report/.
- **100** See, for example, microbial producer AgBiome's website: https://www.agbiome.com/.
- 101 Elizabeth Elkin, "Bayer Unit Makes More Investments to Curb Synthetic Fertilizers" *Bloomberg*, 14 September 2021: https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2021-09-14/ bayer-unit-makes-more-investments-to-curb-synthetic-fertilizers.
- 102 Amy Wen, Keira L. Havens, Sarah E. Bloch, Neal Shah, Douglas A. Higgins, Austin G. Davis-Richardson, Judee Sharon, Farzaneh Rezaei, Mahsa Mohiti-Asli, Allison Johnson, Gabriel Abud, Jean-Michel Ane, Junko Maeda, Valentina Infante, Shayin S. Gottlieb, James G. Lorigan, Lorena Williams, Alana Horton, Megan McKellar, Dominic Soriano, Zoe Caron, Hannah Elzinga, Ashley Graham, Rosemary Clark, San-Ming Mak, Laura Stupin, Alice Robinson, Natalie Hubbard, Richard Broglie, Alvin Tamsir, and Karsten Temme, "Enabling Biological Nitrogen Fixation for Cereal Crops in Fertilized Fields," ACS Synthetic Biology, Volume 10, Issue 12, 17 December 2021, pp. 3264–3277: https://doi. org/10.1021/acssynbio.1c00049.
- 103 Marina Altman, "Biofertilizers 2021 (Free Sample)," IHS Markit, p. 14: https://cdn.ihsmarkit.com/www/prot/ pdf/0421/Crop-Science-Biofertilizers-2021-MARKETING. pdf.
- **104** IHS Markit, "Webcast: Rapid growth seen in biocontrol formulations over next decade," 15 June 2020: https://ihsmarkit.com/research-analysis/webcast-rapid-growth-seen-in-biocontrol-formulations-over-next.html .
- **105** Reena Karasin, "Kula Bio Promotes Environmental Stewardship with its Game-changing Biofertilizer," Greentown Labs, o3 February 2020: https://greentownlabs.com/kula-bio-promotes-environmental-steward-ship-with-its-game-changing-biofertilizer/.
- **106** Rob Leclerc, "Why AgFunder invested in Kula Bio," 27 January 2022: https://agfundernews.com/why-agfunder-invested-in-kula-bio.
- 107 Jonathan Shieber, "With fresh support from its billionaire backers Pivot Bio is ushering in a farming revolution," Tech Crunch, 30 April 2020: https://techcrunch.com/2020/04/30/

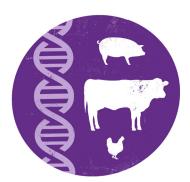
with-fresh-support-from-its-billionaire-backers-pivot-bio-is-ushering-in-a-farming-revolution/.

- 108 BioConsortia news release, "Mosaic and BioConsortia to Collaborate on New Nitrogen-Fixing Microbial Products," og December 2020: https://bioconsortia.com/2020/12/09/ mosaic-and-bioconsortia-to-collaborate-on-new-nitrogen-fixing-microbial-products/.
- **109** Yara Press Release, "Yara partners with Boost Biomes in joint development agreement," 25 June 2020: https://www.yara.com/news-and-media/news/archive/2020/yara-partners-with-boost-biomes-in-joint-development-agreement/.
- 110 See Platform, Boost Biomes: https://boostbiomes.com/.
- 111 Bayer News, "Andes raises USD 15 million in Series A funding co-led by Leaps by Bayer and Cavallo Ventures," 14 September 2021: https://media.bayer.com/baynews/baynews. nsf/id/Andes-raises-USD-15-million-in-Series-A-funding-coled-by-Leaps-by-Bayer-and-Cavallo-Ventures.
- **112** Jonathan Shieber, "With fresh support from its billionaire backers Pivot Bio is ushering in a farming revolution," *Tech Crunch*, 30 April 2020: https://techcrunch.com/2020/04/30/ with-fresh-support-from-its-billionaire-backers-pivot-bio-is-ushering-in-a-farming-revolution /.
- **113** Megan Molteni, "With Designer Bacteria, Crops Could One Day Fertilize Themselves," *Wired*, 14 September 2017: https://www.wired.com/story/with-designer-bacteriacrops-could-one-day-fertilize-themselves/.
- **114** Reuters Staff, "Novozymes gets more partners for bio-agriculture arm beyond Bayer," *Reuters*, o5 April 2019: https://www.reuters.com/article/us-novozymes-strategy-idUSKCN1RHoUF.
- **115** Melody M. Bomgardner, "Novozymes to develop enzymes for crop protection, strikes deal with FMC," *Chemical & Engineering News*, o6 February 2021: https://cen.acs.org/food/agriculture/Novozymes-develop-enzymes-crop-protection/99/i5.
- **116** UPL Press Release, "UPL to provide Novozymes' range of innovative biological Ag products in Argentina," o9 February 2021: https://www.upl-ltd.com/press\_release/KxNEu-l90PnUZm9ISp1Qg3GfoDHF1moZQGRRAanlv.pdf .
- **117** AgBiome news release: "AgBiome Announces Product Development Partnership with Syngenta," 03 December 2014:

https://www.agbiome.com/agbiome-announces-prod-uct-development-partnership-with-syngenta/ .

- **118** BASF news release, "BASF and AgBiome collaborate on a new biological fungicide for Europe, Middle East and Africa," 30 March 2021: https://www.basf.com/global/en/me-dia/news-releases/2021/03/p-21-173.html .
- **119** Rod Nickel and Karl Plume, "Farmers test microbes to nourish crops as climate pressure grows, costs rise," *Reuters*, o3 February 2022: https://www.reuters.com/business/environment/farmers-test-microbes-nourish-crops-climatepressure-grows-costs-rise-2022-02-03/.
- 120 Rod Nickel and Karl Plume, "Farmers test microbes to nourish crops as climate pressure grows, costs rise," *Reuters*, o3 February 2022: https://www.reuters.com/business/environment/farmers-test-microbes-nourish-crops-climatepressure-grows-costs-rise-2022-02-03/.
- **121** Anon., Syngenta Public Policy Position on Diverse Agricultural Systems, November 2019, p. 9: https://www.syngenta.com/sites/syngenta/files/presentation-and-publication/Syngenta-and-agricultural-systems.pdf.
- **122** Anon., Syngenta Public Policy Position on Diverse Agricultural Systems, November 2019, p. 9: https://www.syngenta.com/sites/syngenta/files/presentation-and-publication/Syngenta-and-agricultural-systems.pdf.
- **123** Eduardo K. Mitter, Micaela Tosi, Dasiel Obregón, Kari E. Dunfield and James J. Germida, "Rethinking Crop Nutrition in Times of Modern Microbiology: Innovative Biofertilizer Technologies," *Frontiers in Sustainable Food Systems*, 19 February 2021: https://doi.org/10.3389/fsufs.2021.606815.
- **124** For a recent survey of the regulatory landscape, see Jessica Davis Plüss, "Explainer: the controversy behind genome editing our food," *SWI swissinfo.ch*, 31 January 2022: https:// www.swissinfo.ch/eng/explainer--the-controversy-behind-genome-editing-our-food/47288954.
- **125** See abstract of Chetan Keswani *et al.*, "Re-addressing the biosafety issues of plant growth promoting rhizobacteria," *Science of The Total Environment*, Volume 690, 2019, pp. 841-852, ISSN 0048-9697: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2019.07.046.

# **Livestock** genetics



The Livestock Breeding/Genetics sector focuses on breeding material (e.g., live animals, semen, embryos) and reproductive technologies for industrial production. The dominant species include chickens, turkeys, pigs, cattle, and high-value farmed fish and seafood (salmon, tilapia, trout and shrimp). The industry typically selects for genetic traits to maximize production (i.e., rapid growth and high yields) and to facilitate production, processing and transport of uniform animal protein products on a massive scale. Industrial breeds can't survive without high-protein feeds, expensive medications and climate-controlled housing.

Company/ Headquarters	Ownership and 2020 Sales, US\$ million, where available	Species Activity / Subsidiaries
<b>CP Group (Thailand)</b> Charoen Pokphand Group Co., Ltd. is the major shareholder of Charoen Pokphand Foods (CP Foods)	The Chearavanont family, owners of CP Group, rank among the rich- est families in the world. CP Foods reported sales of 18,867 in 2020. <sup>1</sup>	One of the world's biggest industrial ag firms, including breeding, production and processing of poultry, pigs and shrimp. Operates in China, Vietnam, Taiwan, India, Turkey, Russia, Cambodia, Philippines, Laos and Poland.
Tyson Foods (USA)	Publicly-traded; 43,185 (all seg- ments); Tyson doesn't report its genetics revenue separately; total chicken segment revenue 13,234 <sup>2</sup>	Giant, vertically-integrated meat grower & packer. <b>Cobb-Vantress</b> subsidiary is leading breeder of chick- en broilers; production capacity 47 million chickens per week (2021). <sup>3</sup>
Mowi (Norway)	Publicly-traded; 4,288 <sup>4</sup>	World's largest producer of Atlantic salmon (estimated 20% global market share). Mowi claims "full internal control of our own genetics." <sup>5</sup> Presence in 25 countries,12,000 employees.
EW Group GmbH (Germany)	Private, family-owned holding group with 277 companies. EW Group generates an estimated 3,250 in annual sales (all compa- nies). <sup>6</sup>	World's largest poultry breeding and genetics firm. Broilers/turkeys: <b>Aviagen</b> and its subsidiary, <b>Hubbard</b> . Layers: <b>Hy-Line International</b> ; acquired <b>Novogen</b> from Groupe Grimaud, 12/2021. Leader in aquaculture genetics, especially salmon, trout, tilapia. <b>AquaGen</b> , farmed salmon and trout breeding. Largest tilapia breeder: <b>GenoMar Genetics</b> , <b>Aqua- bel, AquaAmerica</b> , <b>AquaPorto</b> , <b>Vaxxinova</b> .

# Leading Livestock Genetics Companies, 2020



	2,	
Genus, plc (UK)	Publicly-traded, 708 <sup>7</sup>	Swine and cattle genetics; acquired 39% stake in <b>Xe-</b> <b>lect,</b> aquaculture genetics company; acquired <b>Sergal</b> (boar genetics).
Groupe Grimaud (France)	Private	Specialty poultry, rabbit breeds. <b>Choice</b> (swine division) present in 37 countries. <b>Blue Genetics</b> (shrimp genetic selection).
Hendrix Genetics (Netherlands)	Private; 50% owned by private equity firm Paine Schwartz, with investment from Mitsui & Co. (Japan)	Turkeys, layers, traditional poultry, swine, salmon, trout and shrimp. Brands include: <b>Hybrid</b> , <b>ISA</b> , <b>Dekalb</b> , <b>Bovans</b> , <b>Shaver</b> , <b>Babcock</b> , <b>Hisex</b> , <b>SASSO</b> , <b>Hypor</b> , <b>Kona Bay</b> , <b>Troutlodge</b> and <b>Landcatch</b> . More than 3,500 employees; operations in more than 25 coun- tries.

Source: ETC Group, from company reporting and industry news

# Trends: chew on this

ETC finds:

- Ever increasing concentration in livestock genetics; multi-species breeders and private equity firms flock to aquaculture and fish genetics.
- China's supersized stake in livestock production/consumption/ genetics.
- Widespread applications of digital technologies; genomics and gene editing research.

Despite the explosive growth in animal protein consumption worldwide and the massive contribution of industrial livestock to greenhouse gas emissions, very few are monitoring the degree to which a handful of transnational firms supply the breeding stock and reproductive technologies for an ever-increasing share of the world's industrial meat, milk, eggs and farmed fish/seafood.

Smaller and less visible than any other sector of the industrial food chain, the global market for livestock genetics will reach an estimated US\$8.9 billion by 2024.<sup>8</sup> However, market intelligence on this sector is notoriously unreliable because many of the biggest players are privately held, highly secretive and rely on proprietary genetics. The threat of virulent diseases (e.g., highly pathogenic avian influenza, African swine fever) also requires stringent biosecurity measures that further shroud the livestock genetics industry in secrecy.

Globally, the widespread adoption of industrial livestock genetics is the primary driver of the loss of farm animal genetic diversity. With the introduction of industrial breeding stock, native animals are subject to rapid replacement or genetic dilution.

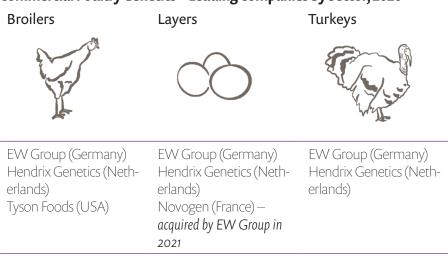
Although the value of the livestock genetics sector is relatively tiny (less than one-fifth the size of the global seed industry, for example), its proprietary genetic

stock underpins a massive animal protein industry that has far-reaching impacts on greenhouse gas emissions and the environment (including water and soil pollution and the import of feed from countries with high levels of deforestation), livestock diversity, animal welfare and more. In this report we focus on three sub-sectors of industrial livestock genetics: poultry, swine and aquaculture.

# INDUSTRIAL POULTRY BREEDERS

With an estimated market value of US\$311 billion in 2020, poultry is the world's most popular animal protein, and consumption is growing at a faster rate than any other animal protein sector.<sup>9</sup> Analysts predict that the poultry meat market will hit US\$422 billion by 2025.<sup>10</sup> Globally, poultry is expected to account for 41% of all the protein from meat sources by 2030.<sup>11</sup>

# Poultry: Who Rules the Roost?



# Commercial Poultry Genetics – Leading Companies by Sector, 2020

Source: ETC Group

# Globally, just three companies control commercial poultry genetics, making it the most concentrated sector in the industrial food chain.

**EW Group** and **Hendrix Genetics** are both family-owned dynasties that focus on multi-species livestock genetics. (As of November 2021, Hendrix Genetics is 50% owned by private equity firm Paine Schwartz Partners.<sup>12</sup>) **Tyson Foods** (US\$43 billion sales, 2020<sup>13</sup>) is the world's 5th largest food & beverage firm, and its wholly-owned subsidiary, **Cobb-Vantress**, is one of the world's three largest chicken meat (broilers) breeders.

# Layers (chickens raised for eggs)

Two privately-held companies dominate worldwide:

(1) EW Group's **Hy-Line Genetics**; 2) **Hendrix Genetics**. The third multinational breeder of layer genetics, **Novogen** (formerly owned by France-based Groupe Grimaud), was acquired by EW Group in December 2021.<sup>14</sup>

58

China, the world's largest egg market, accounts for more than 40% of world egg production. In 2009, China's small farmers, not factory farms, produced over 75% of China's eggs.<sup>15</sup> Today, China's layers are rapidly industrializing. The vast majority of China's breeding stock for industrial laying hens comes from EW Group and Hendrix. In 2019, EW Group's Hy-Line Genetics estimated that its genetics accounted for a 60% share of the total Chinese layer market.<sup>16</sup>

# Broilers (chickens raised for meat)

Two companies dominate industrial breeding worldwide: 1) **Tyson Foods** subsidiary: **Cobb-Vantress**; 2) EW Group (subsidiaries: **Aviagen; Hub-bard**). In 2020, China produced 18.6 million metric tons of chicken, virtually all of it sourced from imported breeding stock.<sup>17</sup>

# Turkeys

Two companies overwhelmingly dominate: **Hendrix Genetics** and **EW Group**. Smaller breeders that specialize in heritage breeds exist, but they do not compete on the same scale. The global turkey meat market peaked at almost US\$13 billion in 2019. The U.S. accounts for about 45%, by volume, of worldwide production.<sup>18</sup>

# Market Concentration in Poultry Genetics Breeds Dependence & Vulnerability

- Some countries and even continents depend on just two industrial breeders to provide the genetic stock for their chicken broiler industry.<sup>19</sup> According to Australia's Chicken Meat Federation, "almost all" of the country's broilers are based on two hybrid strains (commonly referred to as Ross and Cobb) that are owned by two companies (EW Group and Tyson, respectively).
- Even countries that are self-sufficient in production of chicken meat recognize that their dependence on imported breeding stock raises serious food security concerns. In 2020, Russia imported 98% of its broiler breeding stock from multinational firms.<sup>20</sup> Already in 2020, the Russian government feared "that possible sanctions affecting the import of cross-breeds could drive the Russian poultry industry to the edge of collapse.<sup>21</sup>
- In 2020, China produced 18.6 million metric tons of chicken, virtually all of it sourced from imported breeding stock. In December 2021, Chinese breeders unveiled three new domestically bred varieties that they hope will end the country's 17-year reliance on imported genetic resources.<sup>22</sup>

Industrial livestock genetics is penetrating all regions of the globe, even under the guise of "sustainable agriculture." For example, in some African and Asian countries, where indigenous birds still account for up to 80% of the poultry population, imports of poultry breeding stocks could be imminent.<sup>23</sup> In 2019 Hendrix Genetics was awarded a multi-year grant from the Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation for the Sustainable Access to Poultry Parental Stock to Africa (SAPPSA) program.<sup>24</sup> The goal is "to provide better breeding stock and genetic solutions" for poultry farmers in Sub-Saharan Africa (e.g., Mozambique, Zambia, Zimbabwe, Burkina Faso and more). According to Hendrix, the company provides disease-free breeding stock and instruction on how to build biosecure poultry housing that will allow for export of quality genetics.<sup>25</sup> The project claims that it will introduce crossbreeds that are suited to challenging environments<sup>26</sup> and even contribute to achieving the UN's Sustainable Development Goals.<sup>27</sup> The concern is that the introduction of imported stock and technologies will ultimately create greater dependence on capital intensive inputs, marginalize local livestock producers and accelerate the loss of indigenous breeds.

### **Fast-Growing Broiler Breeding Backfires**

Today's industrial chicken broilers have become the world's most prolific and popular protein. But industrial breeding is also undermining the birds' fitness. The consolidation of industrial chicken breeding in the hands of just two companies has resulted in two fast-growing hybrid lines that account for 90% of all broiler chickens worldwide: 1) EW Group's Ross 308; and 2) Tyson's Cobb 500.28 Despite their spectacular feed-conversion rates, the altered genetics of these birds has spawned a number of physical maladies that degrade the texture of chicken meat and harm animal welfare.<sup>29</sup> Many industrial chickens (including both Ross and Cobb) suffer from muscle myopathy, resulting in conditions such as "spaghetti breast," "woody breast" and "white striping disease." When the birds gain weight too quickly their circulation systems can't keep pace. Portions of the breast become dead tissue because they don't have adequate blood supply. Woody breast syndrome causes muscle tissue to harden. (In 2016, the Wall Street Journal reported that 5-10% of boneless chicken breast fillets worldwide were affected by woody breast.)<sup>30</sup> Spaghetti breast results in soft and mushy muscle fibre that comes apart in stringy sections. When birds are affected with these muscle disorders, the low-quality meat must be discarded or sold at a discount. Some heavy, large-breasted birds are developing an additional health problem: subcutaneous cellulitis, a condition that results from sitting in damp manure.<sup>31</sup> Food processors are now under increasing pressure from the public to sell "humanely raised meat" - including demand for "slower growing broilers." But it takes time to modify global flocks; according to one industry spokesperson, there's a three-to-five-year gap between genetic selections made at the pedigree level and the chicken on your plate.<sup>32</sup>

### **The Weakest Link**

Almost 10 years ago, FAO warned that "livestock health is the weakest link in our global health chain."<sup>33</sup> Over 70% of novel human diseases that have emerged in recent decades are of animal origin,<sup>34</sup> and factory farms are incubators for zoonotic diseases (those transmitted from animals to humans). The genetically-uniform traits that underpin the spectacular growth of industrial livestock breeds is precisely what makes these flocks and herds exceptionally vulnerable to disease outbreaks. One veterinarian describes the threat of avian influenza to industrial chickens: "They all have the same immune system, or lack of an immune system, so once a virus gets inside a barn, it's going to spread like wildfire."<sup>35</sup> If a virus that emerges on a factory farm mutates, it can pose dire threats to human health. A 2018 study examining the emergence of 39 highly pathogenic avian viruses found that all but two came from industrial poultry farms.<sup>36</sup>

### Gene Editing for Ethical Eggs?

Gene editing research is underway in the poultry sector worldwide, especially related to the development of vaccines (e.g., avian influenza, Marek's disease and infectious bursal disease). To sidestep public resistance to a controversial genetic engineering technology, advocates of gene editing are touting it as the key to improving animal welfare for factory farm animals.<sup>37</sup> Ironically, this means addressing standard industry practices that are now deemed "unethical." For example, the layer chicken industry disposes of 4 billion day-old male chicks per year.<sup>38</sup> Research teams in the UK, Australia and Israel are exploring the use of CRISPR gene editing to control the sex of chicken offspring to dramatically reduce culling in the poultry industry.<sup>39</sup> If hens produce only female chicks, it would prevent the killing of billions of unwanted, day-old male chicks that are culled after hatching.<sup>40</sup> Germany and France have already passed laws to ban the culling of day-old chicks beginning in 2023. However, alternative methods of embryo sexing (e.g., sorting based on sex hormones; MRI scans) are being developed that do not involve genetic engineering.41

# INDUSTRIAL SWINE GENETICS

Most swine genetic companies are privately-held, with limited financial disclosure requirements. That makes it hard to assess company-level performance and the sector's level of concentration. The UK's **Genus Plc**, which owns PIC (Pig Improvement Company) and is among the few publicly-traded animal genetics companies, claims 16% global market share for pig genetics.<sup>42</sup> Just like poultry breeders, pig breeders rely on a narrow range of uniform breeds to facilitate increasingly intensive livestock operations (because uniform breeds imply uniform feed and infrastructure requirements).<sup>43</sup>

# **Pig Virus Provides Pandemic Preview**

In January 2020, when WHO began reporting on Covid-19, a highly transmissible and potentially deadly virus circulating in China,<sup>44</sup> the country's pork industry had been dealing with its own highly transmissible virus for more than a year. African Swine Fever (ASF) – a hemorrhagic disease in pigs that is almost always fatal – broke out in August 2018 and quickly spread; there is no vaccine and no effective treatment for ASF. The virus decimated China's pig population. In the first year of the virus outbreak, researchers estimate that more than 43 million pigs in China died of ASF or were culled to prevent AFS-transmission.<sup>45</sup> By the time the epidemic was (mostly<sup>46</sup>) reined in, in 2020, the toll amounted to as much as 60% of China's pig herd.<sup>47</sup> The world's biggest pork-consuming and pork-exporting country responded to the crisis, first, by securing imports for domestic consumption, then by restocking its breeding herd to recoup production capacity – at an estimated cost of US\$60 billion.<sup>48</sup>

Throughout 2020, thousands of breeding sows and boars flew to China by chartered plane; it was a welcome lift to an airline industry languishing due to Covid-related travel restrictions.<sup>49</sup> China's record imports brought rewards for the biggest pig breeders outside China, though not indefinitely. **Axiom** (France), **Genus Plc** (UK), **Topigs Norsvin** (Netherlands) and **Genesus** (Canada) exported in record numbers; at the same time, Chinese companies began expanding their own production-capacity as pork prices peaked in late 2019 and early 2020.<sup>50</sup> By September 2020, China's **Muyuan Foods** had opened the world's largest pig production facility near Nanyang. The multistorey site can house 84,000 sows and aims to produce more than 2 million pigs per year.<sup>51</sup>

# Fattening China's Pig Farms

The ASF epidemic also catalyzed a drastic reduction in the number of China's small-scale, family-owned pig farms,<sup>52</sup> a shift that had been on the government's agenda before the ASF outbreak and was already underway.<sup>53</sup> Just before the turn of this century, China was home to more pig diversity than any other country (with 72 breeds),<sup>54</sup> but, by 2005, 74% of China's pigs were raised in industrial systems.<sup>55</sup> With industrialization, one hybrid breed replaced breeds of different sizes and attributes previously raised on small family farms.<sup>56</sup>

In 2021, Canada's **Genesus** updated its rankings of the world's top 40 "mega producers" – that is, pork producers with more than 100,000 sows – based on late 2020 counts.<sup>57</sup> China has more companies on the list than any other country (15 of the 40), including all of the list's top five: **Muyuan Foods**, **Wens Group**, **WH Group** (**Smithfield Foods**), **Zhenbang Group** and **New Hope Group**; state-owned **COFCO** is #18. Five of the 15 Chinese firms are on the list for the first time, suggesting the breakneck pace of industrialization and the breathtaking speed with which China re-stocked its herd, with an aim to (eventually) wean itself from foreign breeding stock. (**Genus Plc** claims it sells breeding material to one third of the top 50 pork producers in China<sup>58</sup> and receives royalties from its proprietary genetics based on "key performance variables," such as pig weight at slaughter.<sup>59</sup>) China's blockbuster swine market enticed Thailand's **CP Foods** to amass 43 swine-related firms in the country (39 swine farming operations and four pork processing companies) in a deal valued at more than US\$4 billion.<sup>60</sup> The acquisitions give CP Foods a capacity of 7.2 million pigs annually in 22 of China's provinces.<sup>61</sup> CP Foods' massive investment in China follows its 2019 acquisition of Canadian pork processor **HyLife** for US\$272 million.<sup>62</sup>

# Smart Swine?

Pig farming's intensification also intensifies challenges to feeding, containing, monitoring, processing and sanitation, and, of course, new technologies are proposed to help overcome those challenges. A package of artificial intelligence technologies that process massive amounts of data in real-time includes electronic tagging, facial and voice recognition (to identify distressed piglet squeals) and heat-sensing. AI packages – such as Alibaba's "ET Agricultural Brain"<sup>63</sup> – are being used in the world's biggest swine operations.<sup>64</sup>

"Given the computation time, the data required, the hardware infrastructure needed, and the cost, it currently makes sense to utilize AI only if you are raising millions of pigs, not just one or two... The logic is striking. A demand for pork drives industrialized farming of pigs, which increases disease transmission. The constant emergence of diseases drives the implementation of new technologies like AI pork farming. These technologies go on to make pork cheap, driving even more availability and demand... AI is not the balm to any problem—it is just one piece of the ever-hungry quest for scale." – from Xiaowei Wang, Blockchain Chicken Farm and Other Stories of Tech from China's Countryside

While companies apply artificial intelligence technologies to enable bigger and bigger swine operations, some companies are also aiming to apply genetic technologies to alter the pigs themselves. New 'gene-editing' technologies like CRISPR-Cas9 make it possible to delete or rearrange pieces of an animal's genetic material in order to 'engineer' particular traits, such as disease-resistance or heat-tolerance. Genus's PIC has produced hundreds of gene-edited pigs – with thousands of progeny – that have been engineered to resist the virus that causes Porcine Reproductive and Respiratory Syndrome (PRRS). PRRSv is highly infectious and affects pig farms in the U.S. particularly.<sup>65</sup> While Genus reports that its edited pigs are making their way through the regulatory process in both the U.S. and China, company researchers admit that newborn edited piglets exhibit the 'correct' edit only about 20 to 30% of the time.<sup>66</sup>

# AQUACULTURE GENETICS / BREEDING

Industrial livestock breeders, as well as private equity investors,<sup>67</sup> are flocking to fish farming and genetics because aquaculture is booming worldwide, and the potential to apply genetic selection and genomics to high-value species is relatively untapped.

- Globally, since 2016, aquaculture has been the primary source of fish available for human consumption.<sup>68</sup> From 1990 to 2018, global aquaculture production shot up 527% and is projected to keep growing.<sup>69</sup>
- The global aquaculture market was valued at an estimated US\$204 billion in 2020 and analysts predict it will reach US\$262 billion by the end of 2026.<sup>70</sup>
- Asia is by far the world's largest and most diverse aquaculture producer, and China alone accounted for 58% of the global aquaculture volume and 59% of its value in 2017.<sup>71</sup>
- Multinational livestock genetics firms that conduct R&D in aquaculture are focusing on a handful of high-value aquaculture species: primarily salmon, shrimp, trout and tilapia. By contrast, aquaculture globally encompasses around 425 farmed species (fish, shellfish and seaweeds).<sup>72</sup>
- Only 11% of the world's total aquaculture harvest is traded internationally,<sup>73</sup> and it focuses on relatively few species from just a handful of countries. Salmon, shrimp, catfish and tilapia collectively account for about one-third of internationally traded seafood by value, but only 8% of global seafood production.<sup>74</sup>

**Atlantic salmon** is industrial fish farming's most profitable and high-tech superstar – generating an estimated US\$18 billion in annual sales.<sup>75</sup> Norway and Chile are the world's largest producers. Similar to terrestrial factory farms, industrial salmon operations have become massive breeding grounds for environmental pollution, diseases and parasites.<sup>76</sup>

# **Big Data and Genomics**

The application of genetics and genomics technologies to industrial aquaculture is the focus of both public and private sector research. Gene-editing (CRISPR Cas 9) experiments are underway worldwide, with most of the focus on traits such as faster growth, disease resistance and sterility.<sup>77</sup>

One target of gene editing is the goal of developing parasite-resistant salmon. Industrial salmon operations worldwide are plagued by parasites that feed on fishes' skin and blood, causing lesions and mass mortality in crowded pens. A team of Canadian and Japanese researchers are focusing on genes that confer resistance to sea lice in wild Pacific salmon, with the goal of using gene editing to engineer the same trait in farmed Atlantic salmon.<sup>78</sup>

Perhaps more fanciful, Chinese scientists are using gene editing to develop "bone free" carp species.<sup>79</sup> The prospect of "genetically filleted fish" is a complex, longer-term goal, but Chinese researchers have reportedly knocked out at least two genes that control boniness.<sup>80</sup>

# **CRISPR Salmon with Reversible Sterility: AKA Terminator**

Every year hundreds of thousands of farmed Atlantic salmon escape into the wild.<sup>81</sup> The escape of salmon and the possible interbreeding with wild salmon threatens to pollute the wild gene pool and spread disease.<sup>82</sup> One focus of gene editing is the development of salmon that are engineered to be sterile so that escapees can't interbreed with wild salmon. In addition to biocontainment, engineered sterility offers, in theory, the additional benefit of protecting the company's proprietary fish stock.<sup>83</sup> A team of researchers in Norway is using gene editing (CRISPR-Cas9) to knock out the "dead-end" gene in salmon, yielding salmon embryos that lack germ cells and are hence sterile. By injecting the genetically sterile embryos with messenger RNA technology, the scientists have successfully restored the fish's fertility – allowing for the development of fertile broodstock that will produce sterile offspring for hatcheries. The research opens the door to "a possibility for largescale production of germ-cell free Atlantic salmon offspring through the genetically sterile broodstock, which can pass the sterility trait on to the next generation."<sup>84</sup> For ETC Group, and anyone familiar with the history of Terminator seed technology, the prospect of commercializing gene-edited salmon with engineered sterility genes is a nightmare scenario: the engineered sterility is reversible and cannot function as a reliable biocontainment tool.<sup>85</sup> The gene-editing research on salmon sterility in Norway is still in early stages and has not yet undergone ecological impact assessment, regulatory review or public debate. The aquaculture genetics industry is - thus far - skittish about publicly endorsing controversial genetic engineering technologies.<sup>86</sup>

Industrial fish farms already employ a vast array of high-tech, data-intensive technologies at all levels of breeding, production and processing, including artificial intelligence and surveillance for biosecurity and tracing. For example, one of the world's largest salmon producers, Cermaq, is pioneering its iFarm in Norway that uses real-time facial recognition technology that reportedly allows identification of each individual salmon and ensures that the fish are healthy.<sup>87</sup> The technology is also designed to cut costs by monitoring sea lice.

### Notes

- 1 See CPF website, CPF Sales Revenue: 590,000 million THB: https://www.cpfworldwide.com/en/investors/highlights/ revenue.
- 2 Tyson Foods, Form 10-K, 2020, p. 33: https://s22.q4cdn. com/104708849/files/doc\_financials/2020/ar/Tyson-2020-10K.pdf .
- **3** Tyson website: https://ir.tyson.com/about-tyson/facts/de-fault.aspx .
- 4 Mowi Annual Report, 2020; revenue for 2020, €3,760 million, p. 10: https://corpsite.azureedge.net/corpsite/ wp-content/uploads/2021/03/Mowi\_Integrated\_Annual\_ Report\_2020.pdf.
- 5 Mowi website: https://mowi.com/about/.
- 6 Catherine Lankes, "Forbes: A New Billionaire Every 17 Hours," *Deutsche Welle*, 08 April 2021: https://p.dw.com/p/3rjXP.
- 7 Genus Annual Report, 2021; revenue for 2020, £551.4 million, p. 2: https://www.genusplc.com/media/1875/genus-plc-annual-report-2021.pdf.
- 8 ResearchandMarkets, "Animal Genetics Industry Insights, 2019-2024 - Existing & Emerging Technologies, Supply Chain Analysis, Profitability by Region," NASDAQ OMX's News Release Distribution Channel, 31 March 2020. https://www. globenewswire.com/news-release/2020/03/31/2008939/0/ en/Animal-Genetics-Industry-Insights-2019-2024-Existing-Emerging-Technologies-Supply-Chain-Analysis-Profitability-by-Region.html.
- **9** Derya Yildiz, "Global Poultry Industry and Trends," *Feed Additive*, 11 March 2021: https://www.feedandadditive.com/ global-poultry-industry-and-trends/.
- **10** Derya Yildiz, "Global Poultry Industry and Trends," *Feed Additive*, 11 March 2021: https://www.feedandadditive.com/ global-poultry-industry-and-trends/.
- 11 OECD and Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, "OECD-FAO Agricultural Outlook 2021-2030," 05 Jul 2021: https://doi.org/10.1787/19428846-en.
- 12 Hendrix Genetics, "Paine Schwartz Makes Strategic Investment in Hendrix Genetics, 22 November 2021: https://www. hendrix-genetics.com/en/news/paine-schwartz-makes-strategic-investment-hendrix-genetics/.
- **13** Tyson Foods news release, "Tyson Foods Reports Strong Fourth Quarter And Fiscal 2020 Results," 16 November 2020: https://www.tysonfoods.com/news/news-releases/2020/11/tyson-foods-reports-strong-fourth-quarter-andfiscal-2020-results.
- 14 Verbeek news release, "Takeover Novogen and Verbeek by EW GROUP," 28 December 2021: https://www.verbeek. com/gb/news/takeover-novogen-and-verbeek-by-ewgroup/190.
- **15** Vincent Guyonnet, "Chinese egg companies increasingly large scale," WATTPoultry.com, 16 December 2021: https://www.wattagnet.com/articles/44105-chinese-egg-companies-increasingly-large-scale.
- 16 Anonymous, "HatchTech selected by Huayu to build major new Chinese parent stock hatchery for Hy-Line genetics," *The Poultry Site*, o6 December 2019: https://www.thepoultrysite.com/news/2019/12/hatchtech-selected-by-huayuto-build-major-new-chinese-parent-stock-hatchery-for-hyline-genetics.
- 17 Zhao Yimeng, "Broiler breakthrough for Chinese chicken," *China Daily*, 10 December 2021: https://www.chinadaily. com.cn/a/202112/10/WS61b2ba9fa310cdd39bc7a91b.html.

**18** Anonymous, "Poland Emerges as the Fastest-Growing Exporter at the Global Turkey Meat Market," *Global Trade Mag*, 31 October 2020:

https://www.globaltrademag.com/poland-emerges-as-the-fastest-growing-exporter-at-the-global-turkey-meat-market/ .

- **19** Australia, for example. According to the Australian Chicken Meat Federation: "Almost all of Australia's meat chickens today are derived from hybrid strains developed by Aviagen and Cobb, and the specific hybrid breeds used in Australia (referred to as 'Ross' and 'Cobb') are pretty much the same as are used right around the world."
- 20 Vladislav Vorotnikov, "Russia wants to cut import-dependence breeding stock," *Poultry World*, 09 June 2020: https:// www.poultryworld.net/poultry/russia-wants-to-cut-import-dependence-breeding-stock/.
- **21** Vladislav Vorotnikov, "Russia wants to cut import-dependence breeding stock," *Poultry World*, 09 Jun 2020: https:// www.poultryworld.net/poultry/russia-wants-to-cut-import-dependence-breeding-stock/.
- 22 Zhao Yimeng, "Broiler breakthrough for Chinese chicken," *China Daily*, 10 December 2021: https://www.chinadaily. com.cn/a/202112/10/WS61b2ba9fa310cdd39bc7a91b.html.
- **23** FAO, "Gateway to poultry production and products," n. d.: https://www.fao.org/poultry-production-products/production/breeding/en/.
- 24 Hendrix news release, "Improving genetic performance in Africa," 21 July 2021: https://www.hendrix-genetics.com/en/news/improv-

ing-genetic-performance-africa/.

- **25** Hendrix news release, "The sustainable African poultry project: one year later," 12 December 2019: https://www.hendrix-genetics.com/en/news/sappsa-sustainable-african-poultry-project-one-year-later/.
- **26** FAO, "Surge in diseases of animal origin necessitates new approach to health report," 16 December 2013. https://www.fao.org/news/story/en/item/210621/icode/.
- **27** Hendrix Genetics, "Sustainable Access to Poultry Parent Stock to Africa," n. d.: https://www.hendrix-genetics.com/en/about/our-company/sustainability-program/sappsa/.
- 28 Michael Scaturro, "How Chickens Became Like Apple and Android Phones," *Heated*, 14 January 2020: https://heated. medium.com/how-chickens-became-like-apple-and-android-phones-85378e97799e. Scaturro's excellent article traces the history of Ross and Cobb.
- **29** Bob Reid, "Super growth rate damaging to broiler chicken," *Ontario Farmer*, 21 January 2022.
- **30** Kelsey Gee, "Bigger Chickens Bring a Tough New Problem: 'Woody Breast'; Muscle condition in fast-growing broilers poses no human-health risk but can make meat feel 'gummy,' harder to chew," *Wall Street Journal*, 28 March 2016.
- **31** Bob Reid, "Super growth rate damaging to broiler chicken," *Ontario Farmer*, 21 January 2022.
- **32** Austin Alonzo, "Slower growing broilers coming in 2026," *WattPoultry.com*, January 2022: https://www.wattagnet.com/articles/44272-slower-growing-broilers-coming-in-2026.
- **33** FAO, "Surge in diseases of animal origin necessitates new approach to health report," 16 December 2013: https://www.fao.org/news/story/en/item/210621/icode/.
- **34** FAO, "Surge in diseases of animal origin necessitates new approach to health report," 16 December 2013. https://www.fao.org/news/story/en/item/210621/icode/.

- **35** Andrew Jacobs, "Avian Flu Spreading Through Eastern U.S. Worries Poultry Farms," *New York Times*, 25 February 2022.
- **36** Andrew Jacobs, "Avian Flu Spreading Through Eastern U.S. Worries Poultry Farms," *New York Times*, 25 February 2022.
- **37** Nuffield Council on Bioethics, Genome editing and farmed animal breeding: social and ethical issues, 21 December 2021: https://www.nuffieldbioethics.org/.
- **38** See, for example, the website of Israel-based Eggxyt, a company using CRISPR to develop sex detection of chick embryos: https://www.eggxyt.com/.
- **39** Gretchen Vogel, "'Ethical' eggs could save male chicks from mass slaughter," *Science*, 14 August 2019: https://www.science.org/content/article/ethical-eggs-could-save-male-chicks-mass-slaughter.
- **40** Mark Pasveer, "Gene-editing breakthrough could end male chick culling," *Poultry World*, 16 December 2021: https://www.poultryworld.net/Genetics/Articles/2021/12/Gene-editing-breakthrough-could-end-male-chick-culling-832053E/.
- **41** Gretchen Vogel, "'Ethical' eggs could save male chicks from mass slaughter," *Science*, 14 August 2019: https://www.science.org/content/article/ethical-eggs-could-save-male-chicks-mass-slaughter.
- **42** Genus Plc, Annual Report, 2021, p. 5: https://www.genusplc. com/media/1875/genus-plc-annual-report-2021.pdf . According to the company, Genus's estimate is based on "government agencies, Eurostat, pork organisations and Genus estimates."
- **43** See, for example, G. Q. Tang, J. Xue, M. J. Lian, R. F. Yang, T. F. Liu, Z. Y. Zeng, A. A. Jiang, Y. Z. Jiang, L. Zhu, L. Bai, Z. Wang and X. W. Li, "Inbreeding and genetic diversity in three imported Swine breeds in China using pedigree data," *Asian-Australasian Journal of Animal Sciences*, Vol. 26, 6 (2013), pp. 755-65: https://doi.org/10.5713/ajas.2012.12645.
- **44** World Health Organization, *Archived*: WHO Timeline Covid-19, 27 April 2020: https://www.who.int/news/item/27-04-2020-who-timeline---covid-19.
- **45** Shibing You, Tingyi Liu, Miao Zhang, Xue Zhao, Yizhe Dong, Bi Wu, Yanzhen Wang, Juan Li, Xinjie Wei and Baofeng Shi, "African swine fever outbreaks in China led to gross domestic product and economic losses," *Nature Food*, published online 27 September 2021: https://doi.org/10.1038/s43016-021-00362-1.
- **46** For current information on African Swine Fever outbreaks, see: https://www.woah.org/en/disease/african-swine-fe-ver/#ui-id-2..
- **47** Dominique Patton, "Pigs fly in as China replenishes world's biggest hog herd," *Reuters*, 02 April 2020: https://www.reuters.com/article/us-china-swinefever-pigs-imports/pigs-fly-in-as-china-replenishes-worlds-biggest-hog-herd-idUSKBN21K14T.
- **48** Genesus, "World Mega Producers," n. d.: https://genesus. com/global-mega-producers/.
- **49** Dominique Patton, "Pigs fly in as China replenishes world's biggest hog herd," Reuters, o2 April 2020: https://www.reuters.com/article/us-china-swinefever-pigs-imports/pigs-fly-in-as-china-replenishes-worlds-biggest-hog-herd-idUSKBN21K14T.
- 50 Evelyn Cheng, "China's hog farmers struggle as pork prices swing and throw off debt-fueled expansion plans," CNBC, 12 September 2021: https://www.cnbc.com/2021/09/13/chinas-hog-farmers-struggle-as-pork-prices-swing-and-throwoff-debt-fueled-expansion-plans.html .
- 51 Dominique Patton, "Flush with cash, Chinese hog producer builds world's largest pig farm," *Reuters*, 07 December

2020: https://www.reuters.com/article/us-china-swinefever-muyuanfoods-change-s/flush-with-cash-chinesehog-producer-builds-worlds-largest-pig-farm-idUSKB-N28HoMU.

- **52** Xiaowei Wang, "Behind China's 'pork miracle': how technology is transforming rural hog farming," *The Guardian*, o8 October 2020: https://www.theguardian.com/environment/2020/oct/08/behind-chinas-pork-miracle-how-technology-is-transforming-rural-hog-farming .
- **53** "We will ensure that livestock, poultry, and aquaculture farming are further standardized and brought up to scale," according to China's Communist Party's 13th Five-Year Plan for Economic and Social Development of the People's Republic of China (2016-2020), Chapter 18, Section 2: https://en.ndrc.gov.cn/policies/202105/P020210527785800103339.pdf.
- **54** FAO, "Country Report for the Preparation of the First Report on the State of the World's Animal Genetic Resources," *Report on Domestic Animal Genetic Resources in China*, Beijing, June 2003, p. 12: https://fermer.ru/files/v2/forum/256739/china. pdf.
- **55** Beate D. Scherf & Dafydd Pilling, eds., *The Second Report on the State of the World's Animal Genetic Resources for Food and Agriculture*, 2015, FAO Commission on Genetic Resources for Food and Agriculture Assessments, 2015, p. 182: https://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/a-i4787e.pdf.
- **56** Xiaowei Wang, "Behind China's 'pork miracle': how technology is transforming rural hog farming," *The Guardian*, 08 October 2020: https://www.theguardian.com/environment/2020/oct/08/behind-chinas-pork-miracle-how-technology-is-transforming-rural-hog-farming .
- **57** Genesus, "World Mega Producers," n. d.: https://genesus. com/global-mega-producers/ .
- **58** Genus Plc, "Interim Results: Half year ended 31 December 2020," p. 8: https://www.genusplc.com/media/1727/ge-nus-results-presentation-31-december-2020-final.pdf.
- **59** According to Genus, *Annual Report*, 2021, p. 116: "We receive royalty payments from certain porcine customers based on key performance variables, such as the number of pigs born per litter, the number of litters born per sow and the average slaughter weight of the animals born."
- **60** CP Foods news release, "CPF proposes to integrate swine business in China / CTI, its subsidiary, to acquire pig farms in China / Profit jumps abruptly in line with business expansion plan to further growth," 19 September 2020: https://www.cpfworldwide.com/en/media-center/corporate-1436.
- **61** Masayuki Yuda, "Thai CP Group to build China pork business through share swap," *Nikkei Asia*, 14 September 2020: https://asia.nikkei.com/Business/Agriculture/Thai-CP-Group-to-build-China-pork-business-through-share-swap.
- 62 Anonymous, "Thai CPF to acquire Canadian pork producer HyLife for \$372 million," *Reuters*, 21 April 2019: https://www. reuters.com/article/us-charoen-pok-food-investment/thaicpf-to-acquire-canadian-pork-producer-hylife-for-372-million-idUSKCN1RY07K.
- **63** Xiaowei Wang, "Behind China's 'pork miracle': how technology is transforming rural hog farming," *The Guardian*, o8 October 2020: https://www.theguardian.com/environment/2020/oct/08/behind-chinas-pork-miracle-how-technology-is-transforming-rural-hog-farming .
- **64** Vincent Ter Beek, "Alibaba Cloud launches smart brain for pig farms," *Pig Progress*, 20 June 2018: https://www.pigprogress.net/world-of-pigs/alibaba-cloud-launches-smart-brainfor-pig-farms/.

- **65** David Thompson and Madonna Benjamin, "UPDATE: Progress toward PRRSv-resistant pigs," Michigan State Extension, 26 July 2021: https://www.canr.msu.edu/news/ update-progress-toward-prrsv-resistant-pigs.
- **66** Antonio Regalado, "Lessons from the Pig Epidemic," *Technology Review*, 11 December 2020, p. 47.
- **67** Dominic Welling, "Private equity's massive war chest puts seafood industry in the crosshairs," *Intrafish*, o6 December 2021: https://www.intrafish.com. See also: Drew Cherry, "A flood of new funds are investing in aquaculture, fisheries and seafood. Will they succeed?," *Intrafish*, 25 August 2020: https://www.intrafish.com/opinion/a-flood-of-new-funds-are-investing-in-aquaculture-fisheries-and-seafood-will-they-succeed-/2-1-863268.
- **68** Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, The state of world fisheries and aquaculture 2020: http://www.fao. org/state-of-fisheries-aquaculture.
- **69** Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, *The state of world fisheries and aquaculture 2020:* http://www.fao. org/state-of-fisheries-aquaculture.
- **70** U.S. Department of Commerce, "Aquaculture Snapshot: Industry Summary," International Trade Administration, n.d.: https://www.trade.gov/aquaculture-industry-summary.
- **71** Rosamund L. Naylor *et al.*, "A 20 Year Retrospective Review of Global Aquaculture," *Nature*, 24 March 2021: https://doi. org/10.1038/s41586-021-03308-6.
- 72 Rosamund L. Naylor, *et al.*, "A 20 Year Retrospective Review of Global Aquaculture," *Nature*, 24 March 2021: https://doi. org/10.1038/s41586-021-03308-6.
- 73 Rosamund L. Naylor, *et al.*, "A 20 Year Retrospective Review of Global Aquaculture," *Nature*, 24 March 2021: https://doi. org/10.1038/s41586-021-03308-6.
- 74 Rosamund L. Naylor, *et al.*, "A 20 Year Retrospective Review of Global Aquaculture," *Nature*, 24 March 2021: https://doi. org/10.1038/s41586-021-03308-6.
- **75** Erik Stokstad, "Tomorrow's Catch: Genomic technologies promise dramatic gains for aquaculture by accelerating the breeding of better strains," *Science*, 19 November 2020: https://www.science.org/content/article/new-genet-ic-tools-will-deliver-improved-farmed-fish-oysters-and-shrimp-here-s-what.
- **76** Mark Kurlansky, "Net loss: the high price of salmon farming," *The Guardian*, 15 September 2020: https://www. theguardian.com/news/2020/sep/15/net-loss-the-highprice-of-salmon-farming.
- 77 C. Greg Lutz, "The Use of CRISPR in Aquaculture," *The Fish Site*, 30 September 2021: https://thefishsite.com/articles/ the-use-of-crispr-in-aquaculture-gene-editing-in-fish.

- **78** C. Greg Lutz, "The Use of CRISPR in Aquaculture," *The Fish* Site, 30 September 2021: https://thefishsite.com/articles/ the-use-of-crispr-in-aquaculture-gene-editing-in-fish.
- **79** Erik Stokstad, "Tomorrow's Catch: Genomic technologies promise dramatic gains for aquaculture by accelerating the breeding of better strains," *Science*, 19 November 2020: https://www.science.org/content/article/new-genet-ic-tools-will-deliver-improved-farmed-fish-oysters-and-shrimp-here-s-what.
- **80** Erik Stokstad, "Tomorrow's Catch: Genomic technologies promise dramatic gains for aquaculture by accelerating the breeding of better strains," *Science*, 19 November 2020: https://www.science.org/content/article/new-genet-ic-tools-will-deliver-improved-farmed-fish-oysters-and-shrimp-here-s-what.
- 81 Kevin A. Glover, María Quintela, Vidar Wennevik, François Besnier, Anne G. E. Sørvik, and Øystein Skaala, "Three Decades of Farmed Escapees in the Wild: A Spatio-Temporal Analysis of Atlantic Salmon Population Genetic Structure throughout Norway," PLoS ONE, 15 August 2012: https:// doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0043129.
- 82 Mark Kurlansky, "Net loss: the high price of salmon farming," *The Guardian*, 15 September 2020: https://www. theguardian.com/news/2020/sep/15/net-loss-the-highprice-of-salmon-farming.
- **83** H. Güralp, K.O. Skaftnesmo, E. Kjærner-Semb *et al.*, "Rescue of germ cells in *dnd* crispant embryos opens the possibility to produce inherited sterility in Atlantic salmon," *Scientific Reports*, 10, 18042, 2020: https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-020-74876-2.
- **84** H. Güralp, K.O. Skaftnesmo, E. Kjærner-Semb *et al.*, "Rescue of germ cells in *dnd* crispant embryos opens the possibility to produce inherited sterility in Atlantic salmon," *Scientific Reports*, 10, 18042, 2020: https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-020-74876-2.
- **85** For background, see: ETC Group, "Terminator: The Sequel," *Communique*, May/June 2007: https://www.etcgroup.org/sites/www.etcgroup.org/files/publication/635/01/et-comm95\_tsequel\_11june07.pdf.
- **86** Lisa Abend, "A Sterile Solution: How Crispr Could Protect Wild Salmon," *Undark Magazine*, 07 July 2021: https://undark. org/2021/07/21/crispr-protect-wild-salmon/.
- **87** Rachel Mutter, "First fish from Cermaq's facial recognition salmon farm ship to market," *IntraFish*, 10 February 2022: https://www.intrafish.com/technology/first-fish-from-cermaqs-facial-recognition-salmon-farm-ship-to-market/2-1-1166184.

# **Machinery** for big ag



**MACHINERY FOR BIG AG** refers to manufactured equipment used in agriculture. This includes, for example, tractors, haying and harvesting machinery and equipment used for planting, fertilizing, ploughing, cultivating, irrigating and spraying. Today, the world's largest farm equipment companies are gearing up to control digital ag technologies and farm data as their number one strategy for expanding market share. Digitalised agriculture implies other machinery used down on the farm – drones, sensors and devices that run apps, for example – as well as internet connectivity.

Rank	Company (Headquarters)	Sales 2020, US\$ millions	% Market Share 2020
1.	Deere & Company (USA) <sup>1</sup>	22,325	17.5
2.	Kubota (Japan) <sup>2</sup>	14,140	11.0
3.	<b>CNH Industrial</b> (UK/Netherlands) <sup>3</sup>	10,916	8.5
4.	AGCO (USA) <sup>4</sup>	9,150	7.2
5.	<b>CLAAS</b> (Germany)⁵	4,609	3.6
6.	Mahindra & Mahindra (India) <sup>6</sup>	2,480	2.0
	Total Top 6	63,620	49.8
7.	Iseki (Japan) <sup>7</sup>	1,399	1.1
8.	<b>SDF Group</b> (Italy) <sup>8</sup>	1,307	1.0
9.	Kuhn Group (Switzerland) <sup>9</sup>	1,164	<1.0
10.	YTO Group (China) <sup>10</sup>	984	<1.0
	Total Top 7 - 10	4,854	<4.1
	Total Top 10	68,474	<53.9
	Worldwide Farm Machinery Sales (est.)11	127,800	

# Table 1: Sales of the Leading Farm Equipment Companies, 2020

Source: ETC Group, based on company annual reports





According to the Mechanical Engineering Industry Association (VDMA) based in Frankfurt, the worldwide market for agriculture equipment reached US\$128 billion in 2020.

- The top 4 companies account for 44% of the global ag machinery market.
- The top 6 companies account for one half of the global ag machinery market.

In some regions and countries, farm machinery markets are even more consolidated.

For example:

- In the United States, just three companies Deere, CNH and AGCO account for more than 90% of high-horsepower tractor sales.<sup>12</sup>
- Mahindra & Mahindra controls more than 40% of India's farm equipment market.<sup>13</sup>

# Trends: chew on this

ETC finds that the major trends in the industrial ag machinery market include:

- Market Volatility
- A Push to Automate
- Drive to Digitalize Fuelling Ag Machinery Markets
- Continuing Battle over Who Owns and Controls Farm Data
- Drones Take Flight

# Market Volatility: A Bumpy Ride

In 2020-21, ag machinery markets experienced pandemic-induced volatility. After the cease fire in the China-U.S. trade dispute resulted in growing demand for corn and soybeans, US tractor sales revved up by double-digit percentages.<sup>14</sup> In India, Mahindra & Mahindra saw its June 2021 domestic sales increase by 31% over the previous year,<sup>15</sup> and the European Agricultural Machinery Association reported 25% more tractors registered across Europe in the first six months of 2021 compared to the same period in 2020.<sup>16</sup>

But supply chain challenges caused headaches. Big farm machinery manufacturers scrambled to keep up with new orders in 2021<sup>17</sup> due to depleted inventory, shortages in labour and raw materials (including semiconductors<sup>18</sup>) and rising freight costs.<sup>19</sup> In May 2021, Deere warned that the chip shortage

posed a significant risk and noted that raw material and freight costs would double for the year.<sup>20</sup> Nevertheless, in August, Deere forecast record net income for 2021, double its 2020 figure.<sup>21</sup> Two months later, 10,000 unionized Deere workers went on strike to protest low wages and inadequate retirement benefits.<sup>22</sup>

# A Push to Automate

Pandemic-induced lockdowns and restrictions on the cross-border movement of migrant workers led to farm labour shortages, giving the ag equipment sector even more incentive to accelerate a long-promised shift to automation. According to global data platform for intelligence on start-ups, Dealroom, investment in farm robotics/automation start-ups, including vertical and indoor farms, jumped 40% from January to August 2020.<sup>23</sup> In 2020, Kubota unveiled its first completely autonomous tractor – dubbed "the dream tractor"<sup>24</sup> – and is now working with start-ups developing technologies for growing/harvesting crops that require a dextrous handling (fruits such as strawberries, apples, grapes, for example)<sup>25</sup> – an area the company views as especially ripe for automation.

Governments are supporting automation in agriculture, too. In 2020, the U.K. Research and Innovation agency awarded £2.5 million to a consortium of academic and private sector firms developing the world's first robotic farm, dubbed "Robot Highways."<sup>26</sup> The project claims that its autonomous tech will enable a 40% reduction in labour and help move the sector toward a carbon zero future.<sup>27</sup> In Thailand, the Ministry of Agriculture and Cooperatives established tech-focused subcommittees on Big Data, Smart Agriculture, E-Commerce and Agribusiness.<sup>28</sup> The government also developed "TraceThai," a national, digitalized traceability system that will start with tracking organic foods.<sup>29</sup> Industrial agriculture is notorious for exploitation of farm labour and, contrary to companies' claims, the current push to automate farm equipment threatens to amplify exploitation by increasing worker surveillance, pressures to meet inhumane machine-designated targets and the deskilling of workers.<sup>30</sup>

# Table 2: Selected acquisitions/investments related to automation andprecision farming by Big Ag Machinery corporations (2019-2021)

Farm Machinery Company	Acquisition/Investment	
Deere & Company	Acquired Bear Flag Robotics for US\$250 million to develop autonomous tractors; <sup>31</sup> Deere is collaborating with tech start-ups: Nori (carbon offset platform based on digital recordkeeping), Nvision Ag (data modelling and aerial imaging for corn farmers to manage nitrogen levels), Scanit (early detection of airborne pathogens), and Teleo (turning existing equipment into remote-controlled robots). <sup>32</sup>	
CNH Industrial	Acquired precision agriculture pioneer Raven Industries for US\$2.1 billion; <sup>33</sup> holds minority stake in Augmenta (automates farming operations); <sup>34</sup> minority invest- ment in US-based Monarch Tractors. <sup>35</sup>	
CLAAS	Holds a minority stake in AgXeed (to build field robots). <sup>36</sup>	
AGCO	Precision Planting, LLC (subsidiary of AGCO) acquired Headsight, Inc. (precision agriculture harvesting); <sup>37</sup> acquired Farm Robotics and Automation S.L ("Faromatics"), a precision livestock farming company. <sup>38</sup>	
Kubota	Bought an additional stake in Indian tractor manufacturer Escorts (total 15%); <sup>39</sup> bought stake in Israeli start-up Tevel (flying autonomous fruit-picking robot); <sup>40</sup> collaboration with Aurea Imaging (autonomous orchard and vineyard farming).	
Mahindra & Mahindra	Acquired stake in Resson, a predictive data analytics company (other investors include Monsanto Growth Ventures and McCain Foods); <sup>41</sup> acquired a stake in Swiss agritech firm Gamaya (hyperspectral imaging, AI and machine learning algorithms). <sup>42</sup>	

# Drive to Digitalize Fuelling Ag Machinery Markets

"We are transforming from a machinery company into a smart technology company." – Martin Kremmer, director ETIC, John Deere European Technology Center<sup>43</sup>

"...[E]nvironmental narratives are legitimizing a digital transition in the food system that might otherwise raise critical questions about issues such as data sovereignty, increased surveillance and corporate control over farming practices." – Louisa Prause, Sarah Hackfort and Margit Lindgren writing in *Agriculture and Human Value44* 

For all agriculture sectors – from livestock breeding and ranching to industrial farming – data is itself a precious commodity, which some have dubbed "the new soil" and others "the new cash crop."<sup>45</sup> The farm equipment sector is no exception, and digitalization is driving the growth strategies of all the major companies.<sup>46</sup> (IHS Markit estimates that the global digital farming market was worth US\$5-7 billion in 2020 – less than 5% of the total farm equipment market – but is forecast to increase to US\$15 billion by 2027.<sup>47</sup>)

With heaps of data on soil quality, weather, input levels – such as seeds, pesticides and fertilizers – farm equipment makers have refashioned themselves into tech companies.<sup>48</sup> Agricultural machinery now also implies drones,

sensors and robots equipped with artificial intelligence (AI) and/or machine learning capabilities to target individual plants or plots, with the promise of "precision" – just the right amount of water or fertilizer or pesticide: good for the crop, good for the environment and good for the farmer's bottom line, go the claims. Deere & Company now employs more software engineers than mechanical engineers.<sup>49</sup>

In reality, precision ag's claims to save time, money and labour stand on shaky ground due to unequal digital access, a narrow focus on a few commercial crops, inaccurate GPS systems, sensors and other hardware and software components – especially algorithms – and the inability of these technologies to gauge complex farm realities, practices and micro-climates.<sup>50</sup>

**"Precision farming"** can imply multiple technologies, including: **Robots** for weeding,<sup>51</sup> fruit and vegetable picking, irrigation, and spraying pesticides;

- **Drones** to scan soil fertility, to monitor crop health, to apply pesticides, herbicides and fertilizers, and even to plant seeds;<sup>52</sup>
- **Sensors** (hyperspectral, multispectral, thermal and LiDAR) that capture information that may not be visible to the naked eye, such as soil moisture, plant stress levels, presence of weeds, or pests;
- **Data analytics** to process the gathered data in order to give recommendations on how, where and when to irrigate, apply pesticides and fertilizers;
- Satellite imagery to assess yields, crop damage, growth rates;53
- GPS (Global Positioning System) and BeiDou Navigation Satellite System (BDS) for on-farm navigation of machinery;
- **Cloud providers,** making possible storage and processing of massive datasets;
- Internet connectivity, which underpins all the other technologies.

Ag machinery companies, together with agrochemical and seed industry firms, have successfully propelled the narrative that precision agriculture is the key to productivity, sustainability and climate resilience. Working hand-in-hand with industry, many national governments, philanthro-capitalists (e.g., the Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation) and the Consultative Group on International Agricultural Research (CGIAR, which has received more than US\$1 billion from the Gates Foundation<sup>54</sup>) have embraced the drive to digitalize the global South and peasant agriculture.<sup>55</sup>

Global collaborations, like the Agricultural Innovation Mission for Climate (AIM for Climate) launched at the UN's 2021 Climate Conference (COP26) by the U.S. and U.A.E., are pushing "climate-smart agriculture," advocating

for more investments in ag tech and on-farm data collection, and continuing extractive agriculture.<sup>56</sup> Even public sector techno-optimists are endorsing digital ag for the global South with scant empirical evidence of how these technologies may impact peasant farming communities.<sup>57</sup> In her budget speech for the financial year 2022-23, the Finance Minister of India declared that the "use of 'Kisan Drones' will be promoted for crop assessment, digitization of land records, spraying of insecticides, and nutrients."<sup>58</sup> In the words of researcher Glenn Davis Stone, "there is significant movement towards surveillance-based, decision-appropriating technologies being developed and deployed for peasants in the global South."<sup>59</sup>

Some academics warn that the ability to "harvest new data sources" from peasant farmers will amplify the global land grab.<sup>60</sup> They explain that the extraction of previously-inaccessible, farm-level micro-data will allow better assessments of profit potential, thus accelerating land grabs in the global South.<sup>61</sup>

Deere & Company				
Digital Ag Platform	Deere Operations Centre (farm management)			
Some components	JD link (data transfer); John Deere Mobile Weather; Ag Logic (remote work management); Field and Water Management			
Interoperability; Digital Ag collaborations	U.S. Agency for International Development, Corteva, John Deere and Global Communities work on precision ag in Zambia; data integration agreement between E-luminate, Golden Harvest's (Syngenta's corn and soybean seeds) digital ag platform and Deere Operations Center; <sup>62</sup> Deere, CLAAS, CNH Industrial and 365FarmNet formed a data interface project called Data-Connect that will enable farmers operating machinery from different cooperating brands to view and exchange machine data; <sup>63</sup> partnered with Volocopter to develop an agricultural drone (VoloDrone) for agrochemical spraying			
AGCO				
Digital Platform	Fuse; FendtONE (operating system) by Fendt (AGCO subsidiary)			
Some components	AGCO Connect (machine focused telemetry software, yield monitoring system; AccuBoom (targeted spraying); Climate FieldView app (agronomy decision and visualization)			
Digital Ag Collaborations	AGCO partnership with Climate FieldView; AGCO entered into a collaboration with Robert Bosch GmbH, BASF Digital Farming and Raven Industries Inc. to work on targeted spraying technology <sup>64</sup>			
	Kubota			
Digital Ag Platform KSAS (Kubota Smart Agri System), cloud-based agricultural management support serv				
Some components	Plans to include fertilizer application, chemical spraying, and business support system <sup>65</sup>			
Collaborations	Partnered with US Chipmaker Nvidia to develop self-driving farm tractors; <sup>66</sup> partnered with Aurea Imaging for "crop intelligence" for fruit growers; <sup>67</sup> Japanese subsidiary of Mahindra & Mahindra collaborated with Kubota for joint IoT solutions, OEM supply arrangements; <sup>68</sup> collab- orated with Microsoft to shift to its Azure cloud services; part of AGROS, collaboration between Wageningen University & Research and 26 private partners, including BASF			

## Table 3: Selected digital agriculture platforms of farm equipment manufacturers and inter-sector collaborations

	CLAAS				
Digital Ag Platforms	CLAAS Connect; 365FarmNet (CLAAS Subsidiary); CLAAS E-Systems (CLAAS Subsidiary)				
Some Components	CLAAS Telematics, BASF AgSolutions Finder (pesticide measures), Agropressure by Michelin (Components of 365FarmNet)				
Collaborations	Bayer, CLAAS collaborate to expand Climate FieldView digital farming platform				
	CNH Industrial				
Digital Ag Platforms	AGXTEND				
Some components	CropXplorer (uses sensors for nitrogen application and other uses); FarmXtend (provides sensor-based detailed agronomic recommendations); SoilXplorer (soil sensors); NIRXact (Near Infrared sensors providing recommendations for application)				
Collaborations	CNH Industrial partnered with AGCO, Bayer, Jacto, Nokia, Solinftec, TIM and Trimble under ConectarAGRO to push precision farming in Brazil; CNH Industrial, Accenture and Microsoft for increasing CNH's digital capabilities; <sup>69</sup> partnered with DroneDeploy to deliver a packaged deal of a DJI drone/camera and the company's software for plant health analysis				
	Mahindra & Mahindra				
Digital Ag Platforms	Krish-E (India); DigiSense 4G				
Some components	Soil mapping, drone spraying, pest management				
Collaborations	Mahindra & Mahindra's Japanese subsidiary, Mitsubishi Mahindra Agricultural Machinery Company and Kubota announced collaboration for Japanese domestic operations				

### Continuing Battle over Who Owns and Controls Data

The legal ownership of data collected on-farm is murky at best.<sup>70</sup> Deere, for example, has famously argued that when a farmer buys one of the company's tractors, they receive a "license to operate the vehicle" but they are not the owner of the equipment, the software embedded in it or the data generated by the equipment.<sup>71</sup> By asserting themselves as the ultimate data-owners, farm equipment manufacturers seek to retain control of a product that itself has enormous value. This is also evident in the partnerships between the big agrochemical/seed companies and farm equipment manufacturers (see Table 3). These collaborations involve the sale or exchange of data, which are analysed to deliver prescriptions to the farmer - for example, which seeds to plant on which plot of land or the application rates of other inputs. The company that controls farm data is positioned to use its farm management platform to link the farmer to preferred products (i.e., its own and those of its partners). The immediate goal is to optimize sales on the company's platform. In the longer term, the ag machinery/tech firms are positioned to further usurp farmer autonomy and decision-making by creating technology lock-ins. For example, in order to qualify for credit or to meet food safety standards, farmers could be compelled to adopt particular precision ag technologies and products.72

Additionally – and relatedly – equipment repair services are a profitable revenue stream for farm machinery manufacturers. Companies like Deere say

it's illegal for farmers or independent technicians to tinker with embedded software, which is considered proprietary. Equipment repairs are time consuming and costly for farmers, and waiting for a company-approved technician to show up at harvest time can mean tens of thousands of dollars in lost income. The "Right to Repair" movements across the world are fighting against manufacturers like Deere (as well as Apple and Tesla) that want to prevent farmers/consumers from fixing the products they've bought. Anti-trust researchers believe that Deere's aggressive attack on the right to repair demonstrates the company's attempt to monopolise the market for digital agricultural information.<sup>73</sup> In July 2021, the Biden administration took steps to push back on the manufacturers' anti-competitive repair restrictions in the U.S., but the new rules are still being written.<sup>74</sup>

### Drones Take Flight: Bedrock of Digital Ag is in the Sky

"I am the eye in the sky Looking at you I can read your mind..." – from "Eye in the Sky," lyrics by Eric Woolfson, Alan Parsons

Cameras and other sensors attached to drones function as the eyes of the digital ag-machine bundle. Sensors can map terrain and capture detailed images of farmland, and drones can shoot seeds in the ground and spray chemicals on crops. In some cases, drones are being used in "precision ranching" to track cattle and monitor health.<sup>75</sup> The leading farm equipment manufacturers have become drone devotees, especially through collaborations with other, drone-centred companies: Deere & Company has partnered with Volocopter to develop a drone (VoloDrone) for agrochemical spraying;<sup>76</sup> CNH Industrial teamed up with DroneDeploy to deliver a packaged deal of a DJI drone/ camera plus DroneDeploy software to assess plant health analysis (with the capability to zoom in to "inches above the plants");<sup>77</sup> and Kubota has recently invested in fruit-picking drone company Tevel.<sup>78</sup>

Seeds and agrochemical companies, too – Bayer, Corteva AgriScience and BASF, for example – are partnering with (mostly private) drone hardware manufacturing companies like DJI (the largest seller that accounts for about 70% of the drone market),<sup>79</sup> XAG<sup>80</sup> and Delair<sup>81</sup> (see Table 4). AGCO manufactures its own drones while Mahindra & Mahindra is expected to launch ag-drones soon after getting conditional permission from the Civil Aviation Ministry of India to conduct drone-based agricultural trials and precision spraying on pad-dy and hot pepper crops in Telangana and Andhra Pradesh, respectively.<sup>82</sup>

Whose ag-drone software will dominate has not yet become clear: Slantrange,<sup>83</sup> Taranis,<sup>84</sup> PrecisionHawk,<sup>85</sup> FarmLens (owned by AgEagle) and Climate Corporation (owned by Bayer) all sell programs that analyze agricultural data to provide input recommendations to farmers.

Drone company	Partnerships
XAG (China)	XAG partnered with <b>Bayer</b> and <b>Alibaba Rural Taobao</b> to form the "Sustainable Farming Programme" in China focused on digital ag; <sup>86</sup> with <b>Bayer</b> to commercialize digital farming technology in Southeast Asia & Pakistan (SEAP); <sup>87</sup> with <b>Federal University of Paraná</b> <b>(UFPR), Brazil</b> and <b>Timber</b> to plant trees; <sup>88</sup> with The National Centre for Precision Farm- ing, <b>Harper Adams University, U.K.</b> to develop drones and robotics for UK and Europe- an farmers <sup>89</sup>
AgEagle Aerial Systems (USA)	<b>BASF</b> 's xarvio FIELD MANAGER integrated with AgEagle's senseFly's eBee X fixed-wing drone platform; <sup>90</sup> (AgEagle acquired senseFly from Parrot in 2021 <sup>91</sup>
DJI (China)	With <b>Syngenta Japan</b> to promote ag drones in Japan; <sup>92</sup> <b>CNH Industrial</b> and <b>DroneD-eploy</b> sell a packaged deal of a DJI drone/camera plus software for plant health analysis; an agreement with <b>Syngenta Korea</b> to be its sole drone partner, and to promote jointly aerial pesticide application in South Korea; <sup>93</sup> <b>Corteva</b> owns a fleet of 400 DJI drones <sup>94</sup>

Table 4: Partnerships between Drone Manufacturers, Ag Input Companies and other actors

Unsurprisingly, Big Tech has already beefed up its involvement in digital agriculture. Gartner, a technology-focused consultancy, calculates that spending on cloud services will reach nearly 10% of all corporate spending on information technology in 2021, while Andreessen Horowitz, a venture-capital firm, estimates that many tech start-ups already spend 80% of their revenues on cloud services.<sup>95</sup> The proliferation of digital ag companies is a gold mine for Big Tech, which will sell cloud services to enable massive volumes of agriculture-related data to be stored and processed. BASF<sup>96</sup> and Bayer<sup>97</sup> use Amazon Web Services (AWS) to process and analyse data on their digital platforms while Syngenta, Corteva Agriscience and BASF use Google Cloud services (via their collaborations with DroneDeploy<sup>98</sup> and Taranis<sup>99</sup>). The cloud services market is tightly consolidated: AWS held 41% of the cloud services market in 2020, and the top five cloud service providers accounted for 80% of the market.<sup>100</sup> More than half of Amazon's operating income comes from AWS.<sup>101</sup>

### Notes

- 1 Deere & Company news release, "Deere Reports Net Income of \$757 Million for Fourth Quarter, \$2.751 Billion for Year," n.d.: https://s22.q4cdn.com/253594569/files/doc\_financials/2020/q4/4Q\_2020\_News-Release-and-Financials. pdf, p. 19.
- 2 Kubota Report 2021: https://www.kubota.com/ir/financial/ integrated/data/digest2021\_11.pdf.
- 3 CNH Industrial Annual Report 2020, p. 41: https://www1. cnhindustrial.com/en-us/investor\_relations/financial\_information/annual\_reports/CNH\_Industrial\_Annual\_EU\_ report\_2020\_final.pdf.
- 4 AGCO Annual Report, p. 106: https://investors.agcocorp. com/static-files/dde17fd9-4fca-4bbo-b77a-baf80115f3bd.
- 5 CLAAS 2020 Annual Report, p. 36: https://www.claas-group. com/blueprint/servlet/blob/2375836/obfd21a9e422155e73c-2284c9b7ee053/annual-report-2020-data.pdf.
- 6 Mahindra & Mahindra Integrated Annual Report 2020, p. 282: https://www.mahindra.com/resources/investor-reports/FY21/Annual-Reports/MM-Annual-Report-2020-21. pdf.
- 7 Iseki (Japan) Annual Report, June 2021, p. 5: https://www. iseki.co.jp/english/csr/report/pdf/iseki\_report2021.pdf.
- 8 SDF Group, Annual Report 2020: https://issuu.com/sdfgroup/docs/sdf\_annual\_2020\_singole\_en\_issuu.
- **9** See Kuhn website: https://www.kuhn.com/en/about-kuhn.
- 10 YTO Group (China), 2020 Annual Report of the First Tractor Company Ltd, p. 318: https://www1.hkexnews.hk/listedco/ listconews/sehk/2021/0422/2021042200929.pdf.
- **11** According to the Mechanical Engineering Industry Association (VDMA), the value of worldwide agriculture equipment sales was US\$127.8 billion.
- High horsepower tractors are used for row crop production, such as corn. See Jacob Bunge and Bob Tita, "Biden Order Takes Aim at Tractor Repair," Wall Street Journal, 10 July 2021: https://www.wsj.com/articles/biden-order-takes-aim-at-tractor-repair-11625914801?st=53rcklwvf-55dl4i&reflink=desktopwebshare\_permalink.
- **13** Sonia Shenoy and Surabhi Upadhyay, "M&M eyeing price hike in November; says company's tractor market share at 40% plus," o2 November 2021: https://www.cnbctv18. com/auto/mm-eyeing-price-hike-in-november-says-companys-tractor-market-share-at-40-plus-11318782.htm .
- 14 Scott Carpenter, "How Ag Giant John Deere Has Plowed Through The Pandemic," *Forbes*, 26 October 2020: https:// www.forbes.com/sites/scottcarpenter/2020/10/26/johndeere-plows-through-pandemic-on-government-paymentsto-farmers-and-late-crop-price-surge/?sh=7642bdcd3a47.
- 15 Mahindra & Mahindra, "Mahindra's Farm Equipment Sector Sells 46875 Units in India during June 2021," 01 July 2021: https://www.mahindra.com/news-room/press-release/ mahindras-farm-equipment-sector-sells-46875-units-in-india-during-june-2021.
- **16** CEMA press release, "Covid-19 impacts 2020 tractor registrations, first 2021 semester confirms recovery despite supply chain challenges," 30 September 2021: https:// www.cema-agri.org/images/publications/press\_releases/2021-09-30\_Economic\_Press\_Release\_Tractor\_Registrations\_2020\_and\_1st\_semester\_2021.pdf.
- **17** Noah Wicks, "Farm equipment dealers struggle to keep lots stocked amid supply chain troubles," *Agri-Pulse*, 07 July 2021: https://www.agri-pulse.com/articles/16095-farm-equipment-dealers-struggle-to-keep-lots-stocked-due-to-high-demand-supply-chain-issues .

- **18** IANS, "Ford joins top automakers to halt production due to semiconductor shortage," *Business Standard*, 11 January 2021: https://www.business-standard.com/article/international/ford-joins-top-automakers-to-halt-production-due-to-semiconductor-shortage-121011100337\_1.html.
- 19 Cindy Wang, Enda Curran, and Bloomberg, "Why the world supply chain crunch keeps getting worse," *Fortune*, 26 August 2021: https://fortune.com/2021/08/26/world-supplychain-crunch-getting-worse-shipping-delta-variant/. "The cost of sending a container from Asia to Europe is about 10 times higher than in May 2020, while the cost from Shanghai to Los Angeles has grown more than sixfold, according to the Drewry World Container Index."
- 20 Shreyasee Raj and Rajesh Kumar Singh, "Deere raises earnings forecast, flags production risks," *Reuters*, 21 May 2021: https://www.reuters.com/business/deere-raises-forecastprofit-more-than-doubles-equipment-demand-2021-05-21/.
- 21 John Deere, "Deere Reports Third Quarter Net Income of \$1.667 Billion," 20 August 2020: https://www.deere.com/ en/our-company/news-and-announcements/news-releases/2021/corporate/third-quarter-earnings/.
- 22 The strike ended in November 2021 with a contract approved by Deere and Co. workers but it exposed deteriorating workers' rights in the U.S. the last decade. See Michael Sainato, "Over 10,000 John Deere workers strike over 'years' of poor treatment," 14 October 2021: https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2021/oct/14/john-deere-workers-strike-contract-union.
- 23 Emiko Terazono, "Farm robots given Covid-19 boost," *Financial Times*, 30 August 2020: https://www.ft.com/content/ob394693-137b-40a4-992b-ob742202e4e1.
- 24 Kubota news release, "Kubota unveils a 'dream tractor," 15 January 2020: https://www.kubota.com/ news/2020/20200115-1.html .
- **25** John Seabrook, "The Age of Robot Farmers," New York Times, 15 April 2019: https://www.newyorker.com/magazine/2019/04/15/the-age-of-robot-farmers.
- 26 University of Reading (UK) news release, "Reading role in the world's first robotic farm project," 17 July 2020: https://archive.reading.ac.uk/news-events/2020/July/pr844759. html
- 27 University of Reading (UK) news release, "Reading role in the world's first robotic farm project," 17 July 2020: https://archive.reading.ac.uk/news-events/2020/July/pr844759. html .
- 28 Pearly Neo, "Thailand's hi-tech food future: Government pledges to step up transformation of food and agri sector," *FoodNavigator Asia*, 18 April 2022: https://www.foodnavigator-asia.com/Article/2022/04/18/thailand-pledges-to-stepup-transformation-of-food-and-agri-sector.
- 29 Pearly Neo, "Digitising Thailand's food chain: National traceability system to focus on organic products first – government insights," FoodNavigator Asia, 23 December 2020: https://www.foodnavigator-asia.com/Article/2020/12/23/ Digitising-Thailand-s-food-chain-National-traceability-system-to-focus-on-organic-products-first-government-insights.
- 30 See, for example: ETC Group, "Did you know that the digitalization of agriculture could affect farmers' rights?," o9 December 2021: https://www.etcgroup.org/content/did-you-know-digitalization-agriculture-could-affect-farmers-rights.

Research by ETC Group, September 2022 - Full report with citations is available here: https://www.etcgroup.org/content/food-barons-2022

- **31** Joseph White," Deere, Bear Flag aim to automate tractors as 'fast as possible,'" *Reuters*, o6 August 2021: https://www.reuters.com/technology/deere-bear-flag-aim-automate-tractors-fast-possible-2021-08-05/.
- **32** PR Newswire, "Deere adds new companies to its 2021 Startup Collaborator program," 27 January 2021: https://www. prnewswire.com/news-releases/deere-adds-new-companies-to-its-2021-startup-collaborator-program-301216232. html .
- **33** CNH Industrial, "CNH Industrial to acquire Raven Industries, enhancing precision agriculture capabilities and scale," 21 June 2021: https://media.cnhindustrial.com/EUROPE/ CNH-INDUSTRIAL-CORPORATE/cnh-industrial-to-acquire-raven-industries--enhancing-precision-agriculture-capabilities-and-scale/s/8cd082be-4e36-44fo-a6ea-bfe89774 0e79.
- **34** Anthony James, "CNH Industrial takes stake in Augmenta to offer intelligent crop spraying," *Food and Farming Technology*, 26 March 2021: https://www.foodandfarmingtechnology.com/news/agricultural-machinery/cnh-industrial-takes-stake-in-augmenta-to-offer-intelligent-crop-spraying.html.
- **35** CNH Industrial, "CNH Industrial completes minority investment in Monarch Tractor," o2 March 2021: https://media.cnhindustrial.com/EUROPE/CNH-INDUSTRI-AL-CORPORATE/cnh-industrial-completes-minority-investment-in-monarch-tractor/s/65225ee6-b1a5-4f56-84fe-13c7986dbd64.
- **36** CLAAS Group, "CLAAS cooperates with start-up AgXeed and acquires minority shareholding," 12 May 2021: https:// www.claas-group.com/press-corporate-communications/press-releases/claas-cooperates-with-start-up-agxeed-and-acquires-minority-shareholding/2483284.
- **37** AGCO, "Precision Planting Agrees To Acquire Headsight Business," o4 August 2021: https://news.agcocorp.com/ news/precision-planting-agrees-to-acquire-headsight-business.
- **38** https://news.agcocorp.com/news/agco-acquires-faromatics-a-precision-livestock-farming-company .
- **39** Press Trust of India, "Kubota Corp to acquire additional 5.9% stake in Escorts for Rs 1,873 crore,"18 November 2021: https://www.business-standard.com/article/companies/kubota-corp-to-acquire-additional-5-9-stake-in-escorts-for-rs-1-873-crore-12111800645\_1.html
- **40** Kubota, "Kubota Invests In Tevel, The Leader Of Flying Autonomous Fruit-Picking Robots," n.d.: https://ke.kubota-eu.com/blog/news/kubota-invests-in-tevel-the-leader-of-flying-autonomous-fruit-picking-robots/#agriculture
- **41** Resson, "Mahindra & Mahindra Joins McCain Foods and Monsanto Growth Ventures As Strategic Partners in New Brunswick-Based Resson," 8 May 2018: https://www. mccain.com/information-centre/news/mahindra-mahindra-joins-mccain-foods-as-strategic-partners-in-new-brunswick-based-resson/.
- **42** Mahindra, "Mahindra enters into Strategic Alliance with Switzerland-based Gamaya,"14 June 2019: https://www. mahindra.com/news-room/press-release/mahindra-enters-into-strategic-alliance-with-switzerland-based-gamaya
- **43** Laurie Bedord, "John Deere Transforming From A Machinery Company To A Smart Technology Company," *Successful Farming*, 11 October 2019: https://www.agriculture.com/ news/technology/john-deere-unveils-farm-of-the-future.

- **44** Louisa Prause, Sarah Hackfort and Margit Lindgren, "Digitalization and the third food regime," *Agriculture and Human Values* (2021): https://doi.org/10.1007/s10460-020-10161-2.
- **45** Alistair Fraser, "Land grab/data grab: precision agriculture and its new horizons," *The Journal of Peasant Studies*, 2019: DOI : 10.1080/03066150.2017.1415887 .
- **46** Esri & The Science of Where Podcast, "John Deere: How Data Science Drives Business Growth," 24 January 2020: https://www.esri.com/about/newsroom/podcast/john-deere-how-data-science-drives-business-growth/.
- **47** IHS Markit, "Digital Farming and Robotics 2021," 2021. See https://ihsmarkit.com/info/0821/digital-farming-robot-ics-2021.html .
- **48** Scott Carpenter, "Access To Big Data Turns Farm Machine Makers Into Tech Firms," *Forbes*, 31 December 2020: https://www.forbes.com/sites/scottcarpenter/2021/12/31/ access-to-big-data-turns-farm-machine-makers-into-techfirms/?sh=73afbfbe7e47.
- **49** Nilay Patel, "John Deere Turned Tractors into Computers — What's Next? CTO Jahmy Hindman on farming, data, and right to repair," *The Verge*, 15 June 2021: https://www. theverge.com/22533735/john-deere-cto-hindman-decoderinterview-right-to-repair-tractors.
- **50** Oane Visser, Sarah Ruth Sippel, Louis Thiemann, "Imprecision farming? Examining the (in)accuracy and risks of digital agriculture," *Journal of Rural Studies*, 28 July 2020: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jrurstud.2021.07.024.
- **51** Donna Lu, "Robot with pincers can detect and remove weeds without harming crops," *New Scientist*, 29 April 2020: https://www.newscientist.com/article/2241741-robot-with-pincers-can-detect-and-remove-weeds-without-harming-crops/.
- **52** See, for example, DroneSeed, a re-forestation start-up: https://droneseed.com/#about-us.
- 53 Nick Measures, "How satellite imagery is helping precision agriculture grow to new heights," *Eco-Business*, 02 March 2021: https://www.eco-business.com/news/how-satellite-imagery-is-helping-precision-agriculture-grow-to-new-heights/.
- 54 Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation news release, "Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation Pledges \$315 million to Support Innovations That Help Smallholder Farmers Adapt to Climate Threats," o2 November 2021: https://www.gatesfoundation.org/ideas/media-center/press-releases/2021/11/gates-foundation-pledges-315-mil-
- lion-smallholder-farmers-cgiar-climate-change .
  55 ETC Group, "Did you know that the digitalization of agriculture could affect farmers' rights?," o9 Dec 2021: https://www.etcgroup.org/content/did-you-know-digitalization-agriculture-could-affect-farmers-rights. See also: Glenn Davis Stone, "Surveillance agriculture and peasant autonomy," *Journal of Agrarian Change*, 2022, pages 1–24: https://doi.org/10.1111/joac.12470.
- 56 AIM for Climate is supported by 41 countries and more than 100 entities including Big Ag companies, universities, and corporate-linked entities. See AIM for Climate website: https://www.aimforclimate.org/. See also, ETC Group, "As big oil states plan to promote energy-hungry agtech as a 'climate solution' at COP26, it's time to question their AIM," 28 October 2021: https://www.etcgroup.org/content/bigoil-states-plan-promote-energy-hungry-agtech-climatesolution-cop26-its-time-question.
- **57** Glenn Davis Stone, "Surveillance agriculture and peasant autonomy," *Journal of Agrarian Change*, 2022, pp. 1–24: https://doi.org/10.1111/joac.12470.

- **58** In India, *Kisan* refers to a farmer. See, Government of India, "Budget 2022-2023 Speech of Nirmala Sitharaman Minister of Finance," o1 February 2022: https://www.indiabudget. gov.in/doc/budget\_speech.pdf.
- **59** Glenn Davis Stone, "Surveillance agriculture and peasant autonomy," *Journal of Agrarian Change*, 2022, pp. 1–24: https://doi.org/10.1111/joac.12470.
- **60** Alistair Fraser, "Land grab/data grab: precision agriculture and its new horizons," *The Journal of Peasant Studies*, 2019: 46:5, 893-912, DOI: 10.1080/03066150.2017.1415887.
- **61** Alistair Fraser, "Land grab/data grab: precision agriculture and its new horizons," *The Journal of Peasant Studies*, 2019: 46:5, 893-912, DOI: 10.1080/03066150.2017.1415887.
- **62** PR Newswire, "Golden Harvest connects with John Deere Operations Center for farmer-focused data integration," 27 August 2019: https://www.prnewswire.com/news-releases/ golden-harvest-connects-with-john-deere-operations-center-for-farmer-focused-data-integration-300907996.html .
- **63** John Deere, "John Deere, CLAAS, CNH Industrial and 365FarmNet form DataConnect," o5 November 2019: https://www.deere.com/en/our-company/news-and-announcements/news-releases/2019/agriculture/2019novo5-dataconnect/.
- **64** Anonymous, "AGCO, Raven, Bosch and BASF Digital Solutions Form Targeted Spraying Technology Collaboration," *Farm Equipment*, 28 May 2021: https://www.farm-equipment.com/articles/19413-agco-raven-bosch-and-basf-digital-solutions-form-targeted-spraying-technology-collaboration.
- **65** Kubota, "Kubota Smart Agri System,": https://www.kubota.com/innovation/smartagri/index.html
- **66** Kosuke Toshi, "Kubota taps Nvidia tech for smart-farming autonomous tractors," *Nikkei Asia*, 07 October 2020: https://asia.nikkei.com/Business/Technology/Kubota-taps-Nvidia-tech-for-smart-farming-autonomous-tractors .
- **67** Kubota, "Kubota And Aurea Imaging Partner To Drive Autonomous Orchard Innovations," 24 April 2020: https://ke.kubota-eu.com/blog/news/strategic-partnership-announcement-kubota-and-aurea-imaging-partner-to-drive-autonomous-orchard-innovations/#agriculture.
- **68** Anonymous, "M&M's Japan subsidiary collaborates with Kubota," *Hindu Business Line*, 31 March 2021: https://www.thehindubusinessline.com/companies/mms-japan-subsidiary-collaborates-with-kubota/article34205864.ece.
- **69** Accenture, "CNH Industrial, Accenture and Microsoft Collaborate to Develop Connected Industrial Vehicles," of December 2020: https://newsroom.accenture.com/news/ cnh-industrial-accenture-and-microsoft-collaborate-to-develop-connected-industrial-vehicles.htm .
- 70 Scott Carpenter, "Access To Big Data Turns Farm Machine Makers Into Tech Firms," Forbes, 31 December 2020: https://www.forbes.com/sites/scottcarpenter/2021/12/31/access-to-big-data-turns-farm-machine-makers-into-tech-firms/?sh=73afbfbe7e47. Several studies and/or surveys focus on concerns that farmers have about sharing data. See, for example, Jody L. Ferris, "Data Privacy and Protection in the Agriculture Industry: Is Federal Regulation Necessary?" The Minnesota Journal of Law, Science & Technology, Vol.18, Issue 1, 2017, pp. 309-342, especially pp. 315-317. Available at: https://scholarship.law.umn.edu/mjlst/vol18/iss1/6.
- **71** See Kyle Wiens, "We Can't Let John Deere Destroy the Very Idea of Ownership," *Wired*, 21 April 2015: https://www.wired.com/2015/04/dmca-ownership-john-deere/.

- **72** Louisa Prause, Sarah Hackfort and Margit Lindgren, "Digitalization and the third food regime," *Agriculture and Human Values* (2021): https://doi.org/10.1007/s10460-020-10161-2
- **73** Kathleen Day, "Monopoly Power: Are new antitrust measures needed to restore competitive balance?" CQ Researcher, o3 December 2021: https://library.cqpress.com/cqresearcher/document.php?id=cqresrre2021120300.
- 74 Kyle Wiens, "The Biden administration thinks you should be allowed to fix the things you buy," Washington Post, 13 July 2021: https://www.washingtonpost.com/outlook/2021/07/13/biden-ftc-right-to-repair/.
- **75** See DJI's website: https://enterprise.dji.com/news/detail/ dji-drones-adopted-for-precision-ranching .
- **76** Darrell Etherington, "Volocopter and John Deere team up for a crop-spraying autonomous agricultural drone," *TechCrunch*, o7 November 2019: https://techcrunch.com/2019/11/07/ volocopter-and-john-deere-team-up-for-a-crop-sprayingautonomous-agricultural-drone/.
- 77 Anonymous, "DroneDeploy Selected by CNH Industrial for Intuitive New Drone System Targeting Ag Customers," *Techcrunch*, 16 February 2017: https://finance.yahoo.com/news/ dronedeploy-selected-cnh-industrial-intuitive-170000134. html.
- **78** Kuboto blog, "Kubota invests in Tevel, the leader of flying autonomous fruit-picking robots," n. d.: https://ke.kubota-eu.com/blog/news/kubota-invests-in-tevel-the-leader-of-flying-autonomous-fruit-picking-robots/#agriculture.
- **79** DJI Agriculture, "Cooperative Upgrade! DJI Agriculture Signs a Smart Agriculture Partnership Agreement with Syngenta Japan," 10 October 2019: https://ag.dji.com/newsroom/ dji-ag-news-en-cooperative. See also, David Benowitz, "Corteva Deploys Largest Ag Drone Fleet in the World," DJI Enterprise, 25 February 2019: https://enterprise-insights.dji.com/user-stories/ corteva-deploys-largest-ag-drone-fleet-in-the-world.
- **80** XAG, "Bayer and XAG collaborate to bring digital farming technology to smallholder farmers in Southeast Asia & Pakistan," 19 March 2020: https://www.xa.com/en/news/official/xag/77.
- **81** BASF, "Delair and BASF collaborate to accelerate research for agricultural solutions," 17 March 2020: https://www.basf.com/global/en/media/news-releases/2020/03/p-20-144.html .
- 82 Ministry of Civil Aviation, Government of India, "Conditional exemption from Unmanned Aircraft System (UAS) Rules, 2021 to Mahindra and Mahindra (M&M) Ltd. for conducting drone-based agricultural trials and precision spraying on paddy and hot pepper crop in the state of Telangana and Andhra Pradesh respectively," 13 August 2021: https:// www.civilaviation.gov.in/sites/default/files/Conditional-exemption-to-Mahindra-and-Mahindra-for-drone-operations-13-Aug-2021.pdf.
- 83 Muthukumar Kumar, "Helping farmers move from analog to digital farming with drones and remote sensing," *Geoawesomeness*, 15 January 2019: https://geoawesomeness.com/ helping-farmers-move-from-analog-to-digital-farmingwith-drones-and-remote-sensing/.
- **84** ADAMA, "ADAMA and Taranis Collaborate to Offer Farmers End-to-End Precision Agriculture Solution," 12 September 2019: https://www.adama.com/en/449/adama-and-taranis-collaborate-to-offer-farmers-end-to-end-precision-agriculture-solution.
- **85** PrecisionHawk, "We've closed \$75 million of funding here's how we'll use it," 24 January 2018: https://www. precisionhawk.com/blog/media/topic/weved-closed-75million-funding-heres-well-use

Research by ETC Group, September 2022 - Full report with citations is available here: https://www.etcgroup.org/content/food-barons-2022

- **86** XAG News, "Bayer × XAG × Alibaba Rural Taobao Jointly Unveil 'Sustainable Farming Programme'," 28 June 2018: https://www.xa.com/en/news/official/xag/14.
- **87** Bayer press release, "Bayer and XAG collaborate to bring digital farming technology to smallholder farmers in Southeast Asia & Pakistan," 26 February 2020: https://media.bayer.com/baynews/baynews.nsf/id/Bayer-XAG-collaborate-bring-digital-farming-technology-smallholder-farmers-Southeast-Asia-Pakistan.
- **88** XAG News, "Brazil Introduces Agricultural Drones from XAG to Plant Trees," 29 January 2022: https://www.xa.com/en/news/official/xag/150.
- **89** XAG News, "XAG & Harper Adams University Developed Strategic Partnership in the UK," og July 2018: https://www. xa.com/en/news/official/xag/16.
- **90** senseFly news release, "xarvio Digital Farming Solutions by BASF Selects eBee X Fixed-Wing Drones for Digital Crop Management in Brazil," 29 October 2019: https://www. sensefly.com/2019/10/29/xarvio-digital-farming-solutionsbasf-selects-ebee-x-fixed-wing-drones/.
- **91** Tracy Cozzens, "UAV company AgEagle to acquire senseFly from Parrot," 19 October 2021: https://www.gpsworld.com/uav-company-ageagle-to-acquire-sensefly-from-parrot/.
- **92** DJI Brand News, "Cooperative Upgrade! DJI Agriculture Signs a Smart Agriculture Partnership Agreement with Syngenta Japan," 10 October 2019: https://ag.dji.com/newsroom/dji-ag-news-en-cooperative.
- **93** DJI Brand News, "Further Cooperative Upgrade! DJI Agriculture Signs an Exclusive Agreement with Syngenta Korea," 20 February 2020: https://ag.dji.com/newsroom/djiag-news-syngenta-korea.

- **94** David Benowitz, "Corteva Agriscience Deploys 400+ DJI Drones and DroneDeploy Software," 25 February 2019: https://enterprise-insights.dji.com/user-stories/corteva-deploys-largest-ag-drone-fleet-in-the-world.
- **95** Anon., "The battle of the computing clouds is intensifying," *The Economist*, 18 December 2021: https://www.economist. com/business/the-battle-of-the-computing-clouds-is-intensifying/21806813
- **96** Thomas Schilling of BASF quoted on AWS website, "BASF Digital Farming Enables Hyper-Localized Decision-Making on AWS," n. d.: https://aws.amazon.com/solutions/ case-studies/basf-digital-farming/.
- **97** Peri Subrahmanya, "Bayer Crop Science Drives Innovation in Precision Agriculture Using AWS IoT," n. d.: https://aws. amazon.com/solutions/case-studies/bayer-cropscience/.
- **98** SADA website, "SADA helps DroneDeploy take flight with Google Cloud," n. d.: https://sada.com/insights/customer-story/sada-helps-dronedeploy-take-flight-with-googlecloud/.
- **99** Google Cloud website, "Taranis: Helping farmers to feed the planet with cutting-edge drone imaging and AI," n. d.: https://cloud.google.com/customers/taranis.
- 100 Gartner press release, "Gartner Says Worldwide IaaS Public Cloud Services Market Grew 40.7% in 2020," 28 June 2021: https://www.gartner.com/en/newsroom/press-releases/2021-06-28-gartner-says-worldwide-iaas-public-cloudservices-market-grew-40-7-percent-in-2020.
- **101** Jordan Novet, "Amazon cloud revenue growth accelerates to 37% in Q2," CNBC, 29 July 2021: https://www.cnbc. com/2021/07/29/aws-earnings-q2-2021.html .

# **Animal** pharma



**Animal Pharma** The animal pharmaceutical industry (also known as the animal health industry) sells commercial products for livestock productivity/health and companion animal (pet) health, including medicines and vaccines, diagnostics, medical devices, nutritional supplements, veterinary and other related services. This sector does not include livestock feed and pet food products (although in some cases it may include medicated feed additives).

Rank	Company / Headquarters	Animal Health Sales, \$US millions	% global mar- ket share
1.	Zoetis (USA) <sup>1</sup>	6,675	19.7
2.	Merck & Co. (USA)²	4,703	13.9
3.	Boehringer Ingelheim Animal Health (Germany) <sup>3</sup>	4,699	13.9
4.	Elanco (USA) + Bayer Animal Health (UK) <sup>4</sup>	4,400 pro forma	13.0
	Total Top 4	20,477	60.5
5.	IDEXX Laboratories (USA)⁵	2,532	7.6
6.	Ceva Santé Animale (France) <sup>6</sup>	1,344 [2019]	4.0
	Total Top 6	24,353	72.1
7.	Virbac (France) <sup>7</sup>	1,065	3.2
8.	Dechra Pharmaceuticals PLC (UK) <sup>8</sup>	661	2.0
9.	Phibro Animal Health Corporation (USA) <sup>9</sup>	527	1.6
10.	Kyoritsu Seiyaku Corporation (Japan)10	524	1.6
	Total Top 10	27,130	80.5
	Total World Animal Pharma Market <sup>11</sup>	33,800	

# Leading Companies by Animal Pharmaceutical Sales, 2020

ETC Group research, based on company reporting



# According to Vetnosis, total worldwide animal pharma sales reached US\$33.8 billion in 2020.<sup>12</sup>

The top four firms control 60.5% of the global animal pharmaceutical market. The top six firms control 72% of the global animal pharmaceutical market.

The top four animal pharma companies are subsidiaries or spin-offs of the world's largest pharmaceutical companies. **Zoetis** is a spin-off of Pfizer; **Elanco**, now independent, was a spawn of Eli Lilly; **Boehringer Ingelheim Animal Health** and **Merck Animal Health** are subsidiaries of their respective parent companies.

# Trends: chew on this

ETC finds that:

- The animal pharmaceutical industry continues to consolidate.
- The pet-related market is driving industry growth; leading firms are competing to take a bigger bite of the "companion animal" sector.
- In both the companion animal and industrial livestock sectors, big data and digital services are targets of recent mergers and acquisitions.
- The animal pharma industry is embracing digital technologies – especially digital diagnostics/analytics, remote monitoring and identification/tracing services, and online vet services.

**Dog-Eat-Dog Consolidation:** In August 2020, **Elanco** completed its US\$6.9 billion acquisition of **Bayer Animal Health**. In June 2021 Elanco announced its intention to acquire Kindred Biosciences, with the expectation that it will deliver a blockbuster drug for the billion-dollar pet dermatology market. In 2021, the world's leading vet pharma firm, **Zoetis**, announced it would acquire Jurox, an Australia-based animal health company.

**Gone to the Dogs:** Globally, the animal pharma industry derives an estimated 59% of its market from the food animal sector and 41% from companion animal products/services.<sup>13</sup> Nevertheless, the "humanisation of pets" is driving the largest share of growth in the animal pharma industry – a trend that's accelerating during the global pandemic.<sup>14</sup>

The global market for the animal pharma industry was almost US\$34 billion in 2020, but US pet owners alone spent nearly three times that amount – a record US\$104 billion – on pet-related expenses in 2020 (ranging from food, toys, grooming and daycare, to vet-related services).<sup>15</sup> In China, pet ownership increased by 300% from 2013 to 2019, and the pet economy shot up 400% during the same period.<sup>16</sup> Another barometer of the surge in the pet economy is that 2021 saw 44 mergers and acquisitions in the pet food industry worldwide, a 75% jump over the previous year.<sup>17</sup> Once unimaginable products and services (e.g., dating apps for pooches, pet massage treatments and doggie ice cream treats) are just the tip of the tail, and that's precisely why the animal pharmaceutical industry is rapidly diversifying beyond the traditional boundaries of drugs and medical vet services.

**Beyond Therapeutics:** Animal pharma giants seek to become the onestop-corporate-shop for pets and livestock health needs. They may not own the vet (yet), but these firms are competing to develop new revenue streams – beyond therapeutic products. The same company that sells animal meds and vaccines may now offer online subscription services for routine medical care and veterinary services; it may sell direct-to-consumer pet insurance or own the veterinary clinic and the diagnostic lab that determines what meds your animal needs. Ownership of all of these – and a growing suite of proprietary, high-tech, digital tools that analyze/diagnose and monitor animal health and industrial livestock performance – are rapidly consolidating in the hands of animal pharma leaders. Recent investments by the world's largest animal pharma firms tell the story:

In April 2019 **Merck Animal Health** acquired Antelliq, a company focusing on digital identification, traceability and monitoring of livestock, for US\$2.4 billion. The self-described leader in "animal health intelligence and data expertise," Merck has since established a separate business unit for its smart data products/services for animal ID, monitoring and traceability of livestock, fish and pets. Among Merck's recent data-driven acquisitions:

- Sure Petcare, a suite of pet technology products that monitor the day-to-day activities of pets (feeding, sleeping, exercising) to indicate when a pet may need special care. Merck's Sure Petcare offers veterinary hospitals a commission for each online sale that results from the vet's recommendation of select Sure Petcare products.<sup>18</sup>
- Poultry Sense Limited, maker of digital tools to monitor and assess parameters of industrial flocks such as weight, water usage, humidity, light, temperature and carbon dioxide levels.<sup>19</sup>
- New Zealand-based Livestock Improvement Corporation Ltd (LICA) that specialises in automation and technology for dairy herds (i.e., milk-testing sensors that measure fat, protein, somatic cell counts, lactose, conductivity, and volume while a cow is being milked).<sup>20</sup>
- IdentiGEN, a company that specialises in DNA-based animal traceability for livestock and aquaculture;

- Vaki, maker of real-time video monitoring for industrial fish farming;
- Quantified Ag, a data and analytics company that monitors cattle body temperature and movement in order to detect illness.

In 2020, **Zoetis**, the world's largest animal health care company, launched a new pet insurance unit dubbed Pumpkin,<sup>21</sup> a direct-to-consumer pet care and pet insurance company that enables customers in the U.S. "to make data-informed care decisions based upon their individual pet's health needs."<sup>22</sup>

Animal pharma isn't the only industrial food and ag sector drooling over the rapidly expanding market for pets. **Mars, Inc.**, the world's sixth largest food and beverage processor, now makes more revenue from pet food and veterinary clinics/hospitals than it does from its chocolate candy bars and human food products. In 2017 Mars spent US\$7.7 billion to acquire VCA, a company that owns about 800 animal hospitals and vet lab businesses, and dog day-care franchises. Mars has since expanded its stable of veterinary businesses with acquisitions in Japan, Brazil and Europe<sup>23</sup> and owns more than 2,500 vet businesses globally.<sup>24</sup> Private equity firm IVC became Europe's largest vet care provider with a buying spree of more than 1,500 veterinary practices – once considered a "cottage industry" in many countries.<sup>25</sup>

- **Zoetis** has invested more than US\$2 billion since 2018 to acquire veterinary diagnostics (equipment as well as regional laboratories).<sup>26</sup> The ownership of veterinary labs in the U.S. is now tightly concentrated in the hands of three giant firms, with "relatively nothing left to acquire," according to industry analysts.<sup>27</sup>
- In 2020, **Zoetis** acquired cattle management software company Performance Livestock Analytics to help industrial feedlots analyze cattle feed efficiencies, evaluate costs and performance, and monitor health of individual animals.
- In early 2021, Boehringer Ingelheim announced the creation of Pawru, Inc. as a separate entity within the company's animal health portfolio to expand its digital platform, including a mobile app that links pet owners with veterinarians for telemedicine appointments, prescription refills, messaging, pet health care content and more.<sup>28</sup>

#### Notes

- 1 Zoetis 2020 Annual Report, p. 2: https://s1.q4cdn.com/446597350/ files/doc\_financials/2020/ar/Zoetis-2020-Annual-Report.pdf .
- 2 Merck & Co. news release, "Merck Announces Fourth-Quarter and Full-Year 2020 Financial Results," 4 February 2021: https://www.merck.com/news/merck-announces-fourthquarter-and-full-year-2020-financial-results/.
- 3 Boehringer-Ingelheim Annual Report 2020, p. 36: https://annualreport.boehringer-ingelheim.com/2021/downloads/archiv/ bi\_ar\_2020\_en.pdf.
- 4 Elanco 2020 Annual Report, p. 10: https://s1.q4cdn. com/466533431/files/doc\_financials/2020/ar/2020-Annual-Report\_Elanco\_vf-00.pdf. Note: Although Elanco reported US\$3,300 million in 2020 sales, the company's annual report, p. 10, states: "Revenue for the combined company was \$4.4B, assuming a full year of Bayer Animal Health revenue and excluding divestitures for both companies."
- 5 IDEXX 2020 Annual Report, Revenue by Operating Segment, p. 49: https://www.idexx.com/files/2020-idexx-annual-report.pdf . Note: Our figure for IDEXX 2020 revenue does not include revenue from the Water (testing) segment and Other segment.
- 6 Revenue figure is from 2019. Ceva Sante Animale news release, "Ceva returns to strong double-digit growth in 2019 and reveals plans to double sales by 2025," 12 March 2020: https://www.pig333.com/company\_news/ceva-sawstrong-double-digit-growth-in-2019-now-plans-to-double-sales\_15925/. The private company changed its shareholding structure in 2020 and new figures have not been released.
- 7 See Virbac website: https://corporate.virbac.com/home/ discover-virbac/about-virbac.html. 2020 sales = €934 million.
- 8 Dechra Pharmaceuticals 2021 Annual Report [FY ending 30 June 2020], p. 2. Annual report available here: https://www.dechra.com/investors/financial-reports-and-presentations. 2020 sales = £515.1 million.
- **9** Phibro Animal Health Corporation news release, "Phibro Animal Health Corporation Reports Fourth Quarter and Fiscal Year Results, Provides Financial Guidance," 25 August 2021: https://investors.pahc.com/press-releases/press-release-details/2021/Phibro-Animal-Health-Corporation-Reports-Fourth-Quarter-and-Fiscal-Year-Results-Provides-Financial-Guidance/default.aspx . Sales figure is for FY ending 30 June 2020.
- 10 Kyoritsu Seiyaku web site, annual revenue figure is from May 2020: https://www.kyoritsuseiyaku.co.jp/en/about/ financial.html.
- **11** The statistic is found on the website of Health for Animals, an industry trade group representing the animal health sector: https://www.healthforanimals.org/about/our-sector/.
- **12** The Vetnosis estimate for 2020 appears here: https://www. healthforanimals.org/about/our-sector/. Vetnosis provides commercial intelligence for the animal health industry.
- 13 According to the website of Health for Animals, the international industry association: https://www.healthforanimals. org/about/our-sector/. The statistics for the world market for veterinary medicines and animal health products for the year 2020 come from Vetnosis, a market intelligence firm.

- 14 Zoetis 2020 Annual Report, p. 2: https://s1.q4cdn. com/446597350/files/doc\_financials/2020/ar/Zoetis-2020-Annual-Report.pdf.
- **15** American Pet Industry Association website, "Pet Industry Market Size, Trends & Ownership Statistics," 24 March 2021: https://www.americanpetproducts.org/press\_industrytrends.asp
- **16** Chris Miller, The Extraordinary Rise of China's Pet Industry, *China Business Review*, 4 June 2021: https://chinabusinessreview.com/the-extraordinary-rise-of-chinas-pet-industry/.
- **17** Tim Wall, "44 pet food industry mergers and acquisitions 2021," *PetFoodIndustry.com*, 27 December 2021: https://www.petfoodindustry.com/articles/10916-44-pet-food-industry-mergers-and-acquisitions-2021?v=preview.
- **18** Merck Animal Health, "Sure Petcare Announces New Program for Veterinary Practices Opportunity to Increase Revenue," 26 March 2021: https://www.merck-animal-health-usa.com/newsroom/sure-petcare-announces-new-program-for-veterinary-practices-opportunity-to-increase-revenue.
- **19** Merck Animal Health, "Proprietary Technology Enhances Health and Environmental Monitoring Solutions for Poultry Producers," 25 February 2021: https://www.merck.com/ news/merck-animal-health-completes-acquisition-of-poultry-sense-limited/.
- 20 Merck Animal Health, "MSD Animal Health to Acquire Assets of LIC Automation Ltd.," 7 June 2021: https://www. merck.com/news/msd-animal-health-to-acquire-assets-oflic-automation-ltd/.
- 21 Manas Mishra and Saumya Joseph, "Animal health leader Zoetis steps into pet insurance," *Reuters*, 30 April 2020: https://www.reuters.com/article/us-zoetis-pet-insurance/animal-health-leader-zoetis-steps-into-pet-insurance-idUSKBN22C22U.
- 22 Zoetis news release, "Innovative New Pet Health Startup, Pumpkin Insurance Services, Launches in the U.S.," 30 April 2020: https://www.businesswire.com/news/ home/20200430005460/en/Innovative-New-Pet-Health-Start-up-Pumpkin-Insurance-Services-Launches-in-the-U.S.
- 23 Ross Kelly and Edie Lau, "Mars expands its international veterinary practice ownership," VIN News, 27 September 2019: https://news.vin.com/default.aspx?pid=210&Id=9297861.
- 24 Ross Kelly, "Pandemic hastens ongoing trend in veterinary consolidation," VIN News, 30 December 2021: https://news. vin.com/default.aspx?pid=210&catId=612&Id=10652228.
- **25** Judith Evans and Kaye Wiggins, "Going to the vet: what happens when private equity invests in a cottage industry," *Financial Times*, 20 April 2021: https://www.ft.com/content/9a825fe8-8ea5-4ef3-84b7-2529bfe5ffed.
- **26** Jennifer Fiala, "Zoetis' splurge on veterinary labs meets rocky transition," VIN *News*, 7 October 2021: https://news. vin.com/default.aspx?pid=210&catId=621&Id=10504884.
- **27** Jennifer Fiala, "Zoetis' splurge on veterinary labs meets rocky transition," VIN News, 7 October 2021: https://news. vin.com/default.aspx?pid=210&catId=621&Id=10504884.
- 28 Boehringer Ingelheim Animal Health news release, "Boehringer Ingelheim Animal Health USA Establishes Pawru, Inc.," 16 Feb 2021: https://www.boehringer-ingelheim.us/ press-release/boehringer-ingelheim-animal-health-usa-establishes-pawru-inc.

# **Agricultural** commodity trading



**Agricultural Commodity Traders** are diversified firms that produce, procure, process, transport, finance and trade grains, food, fibre, meat, livestock, sugar, etc. on a global scale. They are involved in all phases of production and trade, from origination<sup>1</sup> to processing, marketing, financial instruments, risk management and distribution. The colossal firms that control global commodity trading are among the most powerful and least-transparent companies in the industrial food chain. The total value of global agricultural commodity markets is difficult to estimate because much of the information is proprietary and supply chains are opaque: three of the world's top-ranking ag commodity traders are privately held, and one is state-owned.

Rank	Company	2020 Sales, US\$ million	Company Profile
1.	<b>Cargill</b> (USA)² Private	134,000	Largest privately held company in the U.S.; presence in 70 countries, 155,000 employees. Producer, distributor, processor, transporter of agricultural products including sugar, oils, grain, chocolate and meat and plant-based protein, as well as financial management.
2.	<b>COFCO Corp</b> (China) State- owned	105,000 pro forma 71,800 <sup>3</sup> (COFCO Group) + 33,000 (COFCO Intl) <sup>4</sup>	In 2021, state-owned COFCO Corp (China National Cereals, Oils and Foodstuff) announced plans to merge its international trading division (COFCO Intl, Switzerland, 60% owned by COFCO Corp) with its domestic agribusinesses to create a new Chinese-owned commodity trading firm. In 2020, COFCO handled over 130Mt* of ag commodities. COFCO's core business is grain, edible oil, sugar and cotton, processing capacity of 90Mt/year and an annual port transit capacity of 65Mt. In China alone, COFCO has processing capacity of more than 60Mt. *See note below this table for definiton of Mt.
3.	<b>Archer Daniels</b> <b>Midland (ADM)</b> (USA) <sup>5</sup> Public	64,000	The world's largest corn processor and diversified oilseed business, ADM procures crops from 449 locations, 32 feed and food processing operations, with 39,000+ employees. In 2020, ADM handled 54Mt of processed corn and oilseeds. Since 1994, ADM has partnered with Wilmar (#4) and holds a 22% stake in Wilmar.

# Sales of the Leading Agricultural Commodity Traders, 2020



<ul> <li>(Singapore)<sup>6</sup> Public</li> <li>Public</li> <li>Private</li> <li>Private</li></ul>				
Publicfats. More than 23,000 employees; 350 facilities located ir countries. Traded 160Mt of ag commodities in 2020.6.Itochu (Japan)935,908With operations in 62 countries, Itochu trades in textile, n metals, minerals, energy, chemicals, food, real estate, infor communications technology, and finance. <sup>10</sup> Ag commodi 	4.	(Singapore) <sup>6</sup>	50,530	Self-described as Asia's leading agribusiness group; Wilmar's agribusiness includes cultivation, milling, processing of palm oil and sugarcane; edible food products; animal feeds and industrial agri-products (e.g., oleochemicals and biodiesel). Operates more than 500 manufacturing plants throughout China, India, Indonesia and around 50 other countries, and has around 100,000 employees. Kuok Group (Malaysia) and ADM (USA) are major investors in Wilmar. <sup>7</sup>
Publicmetals, minerals, energy, chemicals, food, real estate, infor communications technology, and finance. <sup>10</sup> Ag commodi account for approximately 38% of the company's revenue (Netherlands) <sup>12</sup> 7.Louis Dreyfus (Netherlands) <sup>12</sup> 33,600Louis Dreyfus' business covers the entire agriculture and for chain, and operates in more than 100 countries, with 17,00 In 2020, Dreyfus sold a 45% stake in the company to a stat holding company in the United Arab Emirates (U.A.E.) m USS110 billion in assets. The sale included a long-term pact to the U.A.E.8.Viterra Group (Netherlands) <sup>13</sup> 28,114Glencore Agriculture changed its name to Viterra in 2020, firm is a strategic partnership between Swiss-based Glenco ownership), CPP Investments (Canada) and British Colum Management Corporation (Canada). Viterra operates acro facilities, 31 processing facilities and 25 ports, with a shippin assets in strategic locations worldwide; 16,000+ employee 37 countries.9.Olam International (Singapore) <sup>14</sup> Public24,701Olam ranks among the 30 largest primary listed companie 	5.	• • •	41,400	Major oilseed processor and producer of specialty plant-based oils and fats. More than 23,000 employees; 350 facilities located in more than 40 countries. Traded 160Mt of ag commodities in 2020.
<ul> <li>(Netherlands)<sup>12</sup></li> <li>Private</li> <li>(Netherlands)<sup>12</sup></li> <li>Private</li> <li>(Netherlands)<sup>12</sup></li> <li>Private</li> <li>(Netherlands)<sup>12</sup></li> <li>(Netherlands)<sup>13</sup></li> <li>(Netherlands)<sup>13</sup></li> <li>Private</li> <li>28,114</li> <li>Glencore Agriculture changed its name to Viterra in 2020, firm is a strategic partnership between Swiss-based Glenco ownership), CPP Investments (Canada) and British Colum Management Corporation (Canada). Viterra operates acrofacilities, 31 processing facilities and 25 ports, with a shippin assets in strategic locations worldwide; 16,000+ employee 37 countries.</li> <li>Olam International (Singapore)<sup>14</sup></li> <li>Public</li> <li>Conagra (USA)<sup>17</sup></li> <li>11,054</li> <li>Public</li> <li>Conagra (USA)<sup>17</sup></li> <li>11,054</li> <li>Self-described as one of North America's leading branded companies; Conagra's businesses include grocery and sna</li> </ul>	6.		35,908	With operations in 62 countries, Itochu trades in textile, machinery, metals, minerals, energy, chemicals, food, real estate, information and communications technology, and finance. <sup>10</sup> Ag commodities and food account for approximately 38% of the company's revenues. <sup>11</sup>
<ul> <li>(Netherlands)<sup>13</sup></li> <li>Private</li> <li>firm is a strategic partnership between Swiss-based Glence ownership), CPP Investments (Canada) and British Colum Management Corporation (Canada). Viterra operates acro facilities, 31 processing facilities and 25 ports, with a shippin assets in strategic locations worldwide; 16,000+ employee 37 countries.</li> <li>Olam International 24,701</li> <li>Olam ranks among the 30 largest primary listed companie Singapore Exchange (based on market capitalisation).<sup>15</sup> W Public</li> <li>Olam's businesses include nuts, spices, dairy, coffee, cocoa feed and protein, edible oils, rice, cotton and financial serv</li> <li>Conagra (USA)<sup>17</sup> 11,054</li> <li>Self-described as one of North America's leading branded companies; Conagra's businesses include grocery and sna</li> </ul>	7.	(Netherlands) <sup>12</sup>	33,600	Louis Dreyfus' business covers the entire agriculture and food value chain, and operates in more than 100 countries, with 17,000 employees. In 2020, Dreyfus sold a 45% stake in the company to a state-owned holding company in the United Arab Emirates (U.A.E.) managing US\$110 billion in assets. The sale included a long-term pact to ship food to the U.A.E.
(Singapore)14Singapore Exchange (based on market capitalisation).15 WPublic81,000+ employees globally and operations in more than Olam's businesses include nuts, spices, dairy, coffee, cocoa feed and protein, edible oils, rice, cotton and financial serv10.Conagra (USA)1711,054 PublicSelf-described as one of North America's leading branded companies; Conagra's businesses include grocery and sna	8.	(Netherlands) <sup>13</sup>	28,114	Glencore Agriculture changed its name to Viterra in 2020. The trading firm is a strategic partnership between Swiss-based Glencore (49.9% ownership), CPP Investments (Canada) and British Columbia Investment Management Corporation (Canada). Viterra operates across 180 storage facilities, 31 processing facilities and 25 ports, with a shipping fleet and rail assets in strategic locations worldwide; 16,000+ employees, operates in 37 countries.
Public companies; Conagra's businesses include grocery and sna	9.	(Singapore) <sup>14</sup>	24,701	Olam ranks among the 30 largest primary listed companies on the Singapore Exchange (based on market capitalisation). <sup>15</sup> With more than 81,000+ employees globally and operations in more than 60 countries, Olam's businesses include nuts, spices, dairy, coffee, cocoa, grains, animal feed and protein, edible oils, rice, cotton and financial services. <sup>16</sup>
	10.		11,054	Self-described as one of North America's leading branded food companies; Conagra's businesses include grocery and snacks, refrigerated and frozen food products, branded food products sold internationally, food services that include branded and customized food products.

Source: ETC Group, from company reporting.

\*Note: Weights in the table are expressed in megatonnes (Mt). One Mt is one million metric tonnes, or one billion kilograms.

Together, the leading global food and ag commodity traders piled up more than *one-half trillion dollars in 2020 revenues*. Global trade in *all* agricultural products reached an estimated US\$1.33 trillion in 2019.<sup>18</sup> The top ten ag commodity traders account for at least 40% of the global market. (However, the leading companies' market share, taking into account major grain crops and feedstuffs only, would be far greater.)



TOP 10 commodity traders





# Trends: chew on this

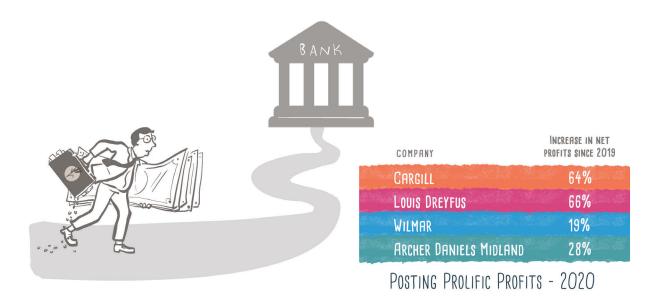
ETC finds:

- Market volatility: Big Ag's commodity boom bonanza
- Consolidation continues
- Food security for sale
- Traders jump on the blockchain bandwagon
- Dangerous liaisons

### Market Volatility: Big Ag's Commodity Boom Bonanza

In 2020, market volatility and soaring demand for grains, oilseeds and meat meant turbo-charged profits for most of the world's leading ag commodity traders. Industry analysts describe Big Ag's commodity trading boom as a "mini-supercycle" – that is, a period where commodity prices rise above their long-term price trend – a cycle that could continue for the next 2-4 years.<sup>19</sup> China is driving the worldwide demand for grain. In an effort to rebuild its pork production after a devastating outbreak of African Swine Fever, China was forecast to import 26 million metric tonnes of corn in the 2020-2021 season, up more than 240% from the previous year.<sup>20</sup>

In its 2021 Annual Report, Cargill – the world's titanic agricultural commodity trader – describes the challenges of the past pandemic year as "unprecedented, historic and unforgettable," and "nothing short of extraordinary."<sup>21</sup> Extraordinary, perhaps, because in the midst of a global pandemic, deepening hunger crisis and supply chain gridlock, Cargill posted the biggest profits in its 156-year history – up 64%.<sup>22</sup> The optics of record-breaking profits amid global chaos may be one reason that privately-owned Cargill discreetly announced in 2020 that it will no longer make its financial results public.<sup>23</sup>



# CHANGING CONCENTRATION IN THE AGRICULTURAL COMMODITY TRADING SECTOR

**Consolidation Continues with Chinese Ag Trading Dynasty:** In March 2021, state-owned COFCO Corp, China's largest food company, announced plans to merge its international trading division, COFCO International (based in Switzerland), with its China-based agribusinesses to create a new, super-sized Chinese-owned commodity trading dynasty.<sup>24</sup> The Chinese merger creates a trading behemoth that will be second only to Cargill in global agricultural commodity sales, approaching over US\$100 billion in revenue per annum (see table).

**Food Security for Sale:** In November 2020, a family heir to Louis Dreyfus Company sold a whopping 45% stake of the firm to a state-owned holding company in the oil-rich United Arab Emirates (U.A.E.),<sup>25</sup> a move that starkly illustrates the geopolitics of global grain trading amidst climate chaos. As part of the deal, Louis Dreyfus enters a long-term pact to supply agricultural goods to the U.A.E. and marks the first time in the private company's 170-year history for ownership to extend beyond the family. The U.A.E. currently imports over 90% of its food supply. As one industry analyst told the *Wall Street Journal*, "...they have the oil but what they don't have is the foodstuff."<sup>26</sup>

The mass privatisation and financialisation of land (foreign control of productive farmland) is not new. Global land grabs are increasingly well-documented thanks to civil society organizations such as GRAIN and others.<sup>27</sup> The sale of 45% of one of the world's largest commodity firms, Louis Dreyfus, to a sovereign state signals a new era of "agro-security mercantilism."<sup>28</sup> Cash-rich countries are positioning to climate-proof food security via offshore food production with little consideration for sustainability or the notion of regional food self-reliance. The Louis Dreyfus-U.A.E. deal suggests that climate chaos and supply chain uncertainty may accelerate efforts by cash-rich states to secure strategic food reserves via equity investments in Big Ag companies.

### Teaming Up on the Blockchain Bandwagon

Six of the world's largest commodity firms (Cargill, ADM, COFCO, Bunge, Louis Dreyfus, Viterra) have joined forces to create a new digital platform called Covantis (a blockchain-powered digital ledger system) that was officially launched in March 2021.<sup>29</sup> The Covantis blockchain aims to digitalize and automate global agricultural shipping transactions; it will initially cover exports of corn and soybeans from Brazil before expanding to global trading operations. The six commodity giants that jointly own Covantis (based in Geneva) claim that the technology will streamline global trade transactions, increase transparency and security.

The private blockchain is a members-only business network. Although Covantis membership includes, by necessity, additional players in the global commodity shipping operations, the governance of Covantis is tightly controlled by its six corporate founders. The Board of Directors consists of one member from each of the six giant commodity trading companies, and the Board is chaired by one of the Directors (to be rotated annually).<sup>30</sup>

According to Covantis, its blockchain is about "unlocking value through collaboration" and "removal of information silos."<sup>31</sup> But not everyone is sanguine about the prospect of competing firms that operate in an already oligopolistic market teaming up on a private blockchain.

**Dangerous Liaisons?** Legal scholars point out that, in highly consolidated markets, private blockchain technology could be used to engage in anticompetitive practices.<sup>32</sup> With a distributed ledger shared by competing firms, each firm has access to everyone else's transaction data, such as prices and quantities. Some kinds of data sharing (e.g., price) could foster collusion such as price-fixing and bid-rigging. In this scenario, "competitors that form or participate in blockchain ventures might use price, cost, or out-put data to enter into unlawful horizontal agreements."<sup>33</sup> It is also possible that participating firms could exclude others from access to the blockchain, impeding competition.

Other observers point out that blockchain technology, in theory, is designed to build trust among participants by increasing transparency; it eliminates top-down control, and thus fosters decentralization of the economy.<sup>34</sup> With the appropriate regulatory policies, they argue, antitrust regulators would have an easier time monitoring transactions on a blockchain, and proof of collusion would be easier to document. It is also worth noting that block-chains, once thought "unhackable," have been breached and are vulnerable to cybercrime.<sup>35</sup>

Ultimately, cartel-like behaviour in oligopoly markets does not depend on blockchain technology. The world's largest global commodity trading firms are no strangers to anti-competitive practices.<sup>36</sup> For example, in 1996, Archer Daniels Midland paid a US\$100 million fine after pleading guilty to price-fixing of food ingredients.<sup>37</sup> In 2004, Cargill agreed to settle for US\$24 million in a lawsuit that accused the company of conspiring with two other companies (Archer Daniels Midland and A.E. Staley) to fix prices of high fructose corn syrup.<sup>38</sup> The tip of the iceberg? Antitrust experts estimate that, in the post-World War II era, the percentage of *detected* cartels is only between 10% and 33%.<sup>39</sup>

In 2018, Switzerland-based Public Eye published an in-depth study of commodity trading firms. It notes that the risk of tax dodging and corruption is high within agricultural production and trading firms, and that human rights violations are endemic, including forced and child labour, and occupational health and safety hazards.<sup>40</sup>

### Notes

- 1 Origination refers to the complex logistics of sourcing/acquiring a commodity, getting it to a port, loading it on a vessel and transporting it to a destination for marketing.
- 2 Figure is for FY 2021 (01 June 2020-31 May 2021). Cargill 2021 Annual Report, p. 2: https://www.cargill.com/ doc/1432194192294/2021-cargill-annual-report.pdf.
- 3 Anon., "COFCO merger set to create agribusiness giant," Oils & Fats International, 5 April 2021: https://www.ofimagazine.com/news/cofco-merger-set-to-create-agribusiness-giant.
- 4 COFCO fact sheet: https://www.cofcointernational.com/ media/1919/cof\_fact-sheet\_en\_2021-06.pdf.
- 5 ADM, Investor Overview Handout, First Quarter 2021: https:// s1.q4cdn.com/365366812/files/doc\_presentation/2021/03/ ADM-Investor-Overview-Handout-2021-Q1.pdf.
- 6 Wilmar International news release, "Wilmar reports higher net profit of US\$924 million for 2H2020 and US\$1.53 billion for FY2020," 22 February 2021: https://www.wilmar-international.com/docs/default-source/default-document-library/highlights/mediareleases/2021/wilmar\_fy2020\_financial\_results\_news\_release.pdf?sfvrsn=2f1af5c6\_0.
- 7 ADM news release, "ADM Completes Previously Announced Secondary Block Trade of a Portion of Wilmar Ownership," 23 August 2020: https://investors.adm.com/news/news-details/2020/

https://investors.adm.com/news/news-details/2020/ ADM-Completes-Previously-Announced-Secondary-Block-Trade-of-a-Portion-of-Wilmar-Ownership/default.aspx.

- 8 Bunge 2020 Annual Report, p. 25: https://investors.bunge.com/ sites/bungeltd-ir/files/2020ar.pdf.
- **9** FY ended 31 March 2021. Itochu, *Financial Section 2021*, p. 14: https://www.itochu.co.jp/en/files/ar2021E FS.pdf .
- **10** See Itochu website: https://www.itochu.co.jp/en/about/ profile/index.html .
- 11 Itochu, Financial Section 2021, p. 16: https://www.itochu.co.jp/ en/files/ar2021E FS.pdf.
- 12 LDC news release, "Louis Dreyfus Company Reports Strong 2020 Financial Results," 25 March 2021: https:// www.ldc.com/press-releases/louis-dreyfus-company-reports-strong-2020-financial-results/.
- 13 Viterra, Viterra Limited Annual Report 2020, p. 2: https:// www.viterra.com/dam/jcr:5e692425-6bda-4cbe-98bc-8d394e62750a/Annual-report-2020-.pdf.
- 14 Olam, Olam Annual Report 2020, p. 6: https://www.olamgroup.com/content/dam/olamgroup/investor-relations/ ir-library/annual-reports/annual-reports-pdfs/2020/olam\_ annual\_report\_2020.pdf . Olam Food Ingredients (OFI) comprises five businesses: Nuts, Spices, Dairy, Coffee and Cocoa; Olam Global Agri (OGA) comprises five businesses: Grains and Animal Feed & Protein, Edible Oils, Rice, Cotton, and Commodity Financial Services (CFS).
- **15** See Olam website: https://www.olamgroup.com/investors.html.
- **16** Olam Annual Report 2020, p. 3: https://www.olamgroup. com/content/dam/olamgroup/investor-relations/ir-library/ annual-reports/annual-reports-pdfs/2020/olam\_annual\_report\_2020.pdf.
- 17 Conagra Brands, Annual Report 2020, p. 27: https://materials. proxyvote.com/default.aspx?docHostID=438736 .
- 18 Christophe Bellmann, Bernice Lee, and Jonathan Hepburn, Delivering Sustainable Food and Land Use Systems: The Role of International Trade, Hoffmann Centre for Sustainable Resource Economy, September 2019: https://www.foodandlanduse-

coalition.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/09/Trade-and-Food-Systems-Hoffmann-Centre.pdf.

- **19** Emiko Terazono, "Agricultural traders see signs of 'supercycle'," *Financial Times*, 18 June 2021: https://www.ft.com/content/b9551dfb-cabb-40aa-bd02-5b1fff3afb64.
- 20 Javier Blas and Michael Hirtzer, "Cargill Heads to Record Profit on Booming Agriculture Market," *Bloomberg*, 24 May 2021: https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2021-05-24/cargill-heads-to-record-profits-on-booming-agricultural-markets.
- **21** Cargill 2021 Annual Report, p. 2. https://www.cargill.com/ doc/1432194192294/2021-cargill-annual-report.pdf.
- 22 Figure is for Cargill's 2021 FY ending 31 May 2021. Javier Blas, "Crop Giant Cargill Reports Biggest Profit in 156-Year History," *Bloomberg*, 6 August 2021: https://www.bloomberg. com/news/articles/2021-08-06/crop-giant-cargill-reportsbiggest-profit-in-156-year-history.
- 23 Javier Blas and Michael Hirtzer, "Cargill Heads to Record Profit on Booming Agriculture Market," *Bloomberg*, 24 May 2021.
- 24 Isis Almeida, Javier Blas, Andy Hoffman and Alfred Cang, "China Plans New Food-Trading Giant With Cofco Merger and IPO," *Bloomberg*, 15 March 2021: https://www. bloomberg.com/news/articles/2021-03-15/china-plansnew-food-trading-giant-with-cofco-merger-and-ipo.
- **25** Joe Wallace, "Agricultural Giant Louis Dreyfus to Sell Major Stake to Abu Dhabi State Firm," *Wall Street Journal*, 11 November 2020.
- **26** Joe Wallace, "Agricultural Giant Louis Dreyfus to Sell Major Stake to Abu Dhabi State Firm," *Wall Street Journal*, 11 Nov 2020.
- **27** An epidemic of global land grabs to secure fertile farmland was triggered by soaring food prices and food shortages in 2008, as investors, speculators and agribusiness and biofuel corporations rushed to rent, buy or appropriate land in many of the world's poorest countries. See, for example: GRAIN, "Digital fences: the financial enclosure of farmlands in South America," 21 September 2020.

https://grain.org/en/article/6529-digital-fences-the-financial-enclosure-of-farmlands-in-south-america.

- **28** The term was first coined by Philip McMichael. See: Philip McMichael, "Land Grabbing as Security Mercantilism in International Relations," *Globalizations*, 2013: DOI: 10.1080/14747731.2013.760925.
- **29** Anonymous, "Cargill, ADM backed commodities blockchain Covantis goes live," *Ledger Insights*, 25 February 2021: https://www.ledgerinsights.com/cargill-adm-backed-commodities-agribusiness-blockchain-covantis-live/.
- **30** Covantis news release, "Covantis launches as legal entity, announces CEO and executive appointments," 31 March 2020: https://covantis.io/press-release/covantis-launches-legal-entity.
- **31** Covantis news release, "Covantis launches as legal entity, announces CEO and executive appointments," 31 March 2020: https://covantis.io/press-release/covantis-launch-es-legal-entity.
- **32** Thibault Schrepel, "Collusion by Blockchain and Smart Contracts," *Harvard Journal of Law and Technology*, 14 January 2019: http://dx.doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.3315182 . "Blockchain and Competition Policy" was the topic of an OECD policy roundtable in 2018: https://www.oecd.org/competition/ blockchain-and-competition-policy.htm.

- 33 Almudena Arcelus, Mihran Yenikomshian, Noemi Nocera, "Mitigating Antitrust Concerns When Competitors Share Data Using Blockchain Technology," *Harvard Journal of Law and Technology*, 07 March 2021: https://jolt.law.harvard.edu/ digest/category/?cat=commentary.
- **34** Thibault Schrepel and Vitalik Buterin, "Blockchain Code as Antitrust," *Berkeley Technology Law Journal*, 18 May 2020: http://dx.doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.3597399.
- 35 Mike Orcutt, "Once hailed as unhackable, blockchains are now getting hacked," *MITTechnology Review*, 19 February 2019: https://www.technologyreview.com/2019/02/19/239592/ once-hailed-as-unhackable-blockchains-are-now-gettinghacked/.
- **36** See, for example, Joshua Schneyer, "Commodity Traders: The trillion dollar club," *Reuters*, 28 October 2011: https:// www.reuters.com/article/us-commodities-houses/corrected-commodity-traders-the-trillion-dollar-club-idUS-TRE79R4S320111028.

- **37** Sharon Walsh, "ADM To Pay \$100 Million To Settle Price-Fixing Case," *Washington Post*, 15 October 1996: https://www. washingtonpost.com/archive/politics/1996/10/15/adm-topay-100-million-to-settle-price-fixing-case/95671342-94e0-492f-a439-4e8c19a74398/.
- **38** Anonymous, "Company News; Cargill to Pay \$24 Million to Settle Class-Action Suit," *New York Times* via *Reuters*, 12 March 2004: https://www.nytimes.com/2004/03/12/business/ company-news-cargill-to-pay-24-million-to-settle-class-action-suit.html.
- **39** Thibault Schrepel, "Collusion by Blockchain and Smart Contracts," *Harvard Journal of Law and Technology*, 14 January 2019: http://dx.doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.3315182.
- **40** Thomas Braunschweig, Alice Kohli, Silvie Lang, "Agricultural Commodity Traders in Switzerland – Benefitting from Misery?," *Public Eye Report*, Switzerland, June 2019: https://www. publiceye.ch/fileadmin/doc/Agrarrohstoffe/2019\_Public-Eye\_Agricultural-Commodity-Traders-in-Switzerland\_Report.pdf.

# **Big meat** & protein



**Big Meat/Protein** The corporate meatpacking industry involves the slaughtering, processing, packaging and distribution of animal protein from cows, pigs, sheep, chickens, fish and other livestock. Increasingly, the industrial meat sector is also linked to the production of "alternative proteins" – i.e., high-protein foods processed from plants, insects, fungi, or via cell-culture or fermentation (synthetic biology) techniques – aimed at replacing or co-existing with conventional animal-and fish-based proteins on the market.

	Company (HQ)	2020 Food Sales, US\$ Millions	2019 Food Sales, US\$ Millions
1.	JBS (Brazil)	50,690	48,795 (Dec. 2019)
2.	Tyson Foods (USA)	43,185	42,405 (Dec. 2019)
3.	Cargill (USA)	32,375	31,700 (May 2019)
4.	Smithfield Foods / WH Group (China)	24,463	23,346 (Dec. 2019)
5.	Marfrig (Brazil)	13,107	12,658 (Dec. 2019)
6.	NH Foods (Japan)	10,655	10,878 (Mar. 2020)
7.	Hormel Foods Group (USA)	9,608	9,497 (Oct. 2019)
8.	Danish Crown (Netherlands)	9,294	8,472 (Sep. 2019)
9.	BRF (Brazil)	7,664	8,490 (Dec. 2019)
10.	Vion (Netherlands)	5,588	5,629 (Dec. 2019)

# World's Leading Meat Companies, 2020

Source: Food Engineering Magazine, September 2021



Estimates of the value of the global market for meat can vary widely – from well below US\$1 trillion to more than US\$2 trillion<sup>2</sup> making calculating market share especially fraught. However, country-level and sector-level studies reveal high levels of concentration. In the U.S., for example, a recent Biden administration briefing states that "just four firms control approximately 55-85% of the market for [beef, pork, chicken]."<sup>3</sup> In Brazil, just three companies account for well over two-thirds of all beef exports (and those same three companies dominate the domestic market).<sup>4</sup>

## Trends: chew on this

Even with a global pandemic injecting volatility into markets and disruption into supply chains, the trends ETC Group identified in late 2019's *Plate Tech-tonics* still hold:

- Big Meat fattens up via mergers and acquisitions (M&As) and muscles into alternative proteins, including aquaculture.
- Climate chaos threatens profits...but meatpackers keep finding a way.
- Meat is still dirty business with "regular" instances of contamination, corruption and worker injuries/death.

Since ETC Group's 2019 survey (based on 2018 revenues), the meat sector as a whole has faced daunting challenges: due to a lack of safety protocols, thousands of slaughterhouse workers got sick with Covid-19 – hundreds died in the USA<sup>5</sup> – forcing temporary plant shut-downs;<sup>6</sup> though the pandemic increased consumer demand for beef on grocery shelves, shutdowns created backlogs at feedlots, which lowered prices for live cattle;<sup>7</sup> worsening drought spanning all of North America forced ranchers to sell off cows at "fire sale" prices;<sup>8</sup> a high-profile ransomware hack of JBS, the world's largest meat processor and Brazil's largest company by revenue, led to temporary plant shutdowns in Australia and USA (the company paid US\$11 million in bitcoin ransom);9 a 2019 outbreak of African Swine Fever in China decimated the country's pork production (and continues to threaten it),<sup>10</sup> while the spectre of avian flu continually hangs over the industrial poultry sector, with outbreaks reported in nine Indian states, and in other countries, in 2021." Then there's the "regular" pollution, corruption and contamination-related recalls associated with the sector.

**Big Meat bulks up.** Meatpackers must really be hurting, you might think. But think again: seven of the Big 10 posted *higher* food revenues in 2020 compared to pre-pandemic revenues,<sup>12</sup> and even where sales sagged, profits soared.<sup>13</sup> (It was the ranchers and feedlot operators who suffered financially; slaughterhouse workers suffered most – financially and physically.) Despite the pandemic, the biggest meat-exporting countries (i.e. Brazil, U.S., Canada, Russia, European Union countries and Mexico) shipped more meat in 2020 than they had in 2019.<sup>14</sup>

And after a brief lull, M&As regained momentum:

- In August 2021 Cargill (#3) and Continental Grain Company announced they're teaming up to buy U.S.-based Sanderson Farms for US\$4.53 billion; they plan to merge it with Continental Grain's poultry-processor subsidiary, Wayne Farms. Sanderson is the third largest poultry processor in the U.S.
- On a perpetual buying spree, it seems, Brazil's **JBS** (#1) dove into the seafood sector with a bid for **Huon Aquaculture**, Australia's second-largest salmon producer. (The US\$313.5 million acquisition hasn't been finalized as of this writing.)
- JBS dug deeper into the "plant-based space" in 2021, buying **Vivera**, a Netherlands-based meat substitute (soy and wheat) company, for US\$408.1 million. JBS already owns **Planterra Foods**, an alt-protein subsidiary launched in the U.S. in 2020.
- JBS also announced plans to buy the 20% of U.S. poultry producer Pilgrim's Pride it doesn't already own – just after Pilgrim's Pride announced its plan to acquire Ireland-based Kerry Group's Meats and Meals business for almost a billion dollars. (That deal was finalized in September 2021.)
- And **JBS** isn't done: the company made a US\$175 million bid for Australia's **Rivalea**, which accounts for 26% of the country's pork processing. Australia's Competition Commission expressed some "concerns,"<sup>15</sup> but ultimately approved the deal.<sup>16</sup> JBS is already Australia's largest beef processor.
- Through its subsidiary **JBS USA**, **JBS** bought US-based meat processor **Empire Packing Company** for US\$238 million in 2020.
- Brazil's other meat giant, **Marfrig** (#5), is buying a 33% stake in **BRF** (#9), Brazil's second largest poultry producer (behind **JBS**). Competition authorities greenlighted that deal in September 2021.

WH Group (#4), the world's largest pork producer, battled African Swine Fever in its home country (China) – while company executives battled each other<sup>17</sup> – but it still managed to acquire US-based Edelmann Provision Company, specializing in pork sausage, in 2020, and – via WH's subsidiary Smithfield Foods – it bought Mecom Group, a Central European processed (packaged) meat company, in 2021. (Details of those deals were not disclosed.)

**Big Meat turns to small (fake) meat.** Big Meat companies are generally agnostic about plant-based and other alternative proteins. If there's money to be made, they're all for it. They aren't leaving the farm, but they're enticed by the prospect of fewer animal welfare, worker safety and environmental downsides compared to the conventional protein chain. And, in some cases, they may find a new revenue stream for other commodities they sell (e.g., Cargill sells both meat and grains). Their alt-protein activities could earn them some green "cred" and maybe some carbon credits along the way. While Big Meat companies have a modest stake in the development of alternative proteins, some governments in the Middle East – such as Israel, Qatar and United Arab Emirates – view alt-proteins as a potential route to food security.<sup>18</sup>

Each of the top 10 meat companies has its **own alternative protein line** (e.g., **Smithfield's Pure Farmland** plant-based meat; **Danish Crown's Tulip** brand alt-bacon), is developing alt-protein products with collaborators (e.g., **Marfrig and ADM's joint venture called PlantPlus Foods; NH Foods' joint venture with Japan's IntegriCulture Inc.** to produce cell-cultured beef) and / or is investing in alt-protein startups (e.g., **BRF's investment in Aleph Farms' cell-cultured beef**).

**From Wonder Bread to wonder meat:** A century-old familiarity with ultra-processed foods has primed the pump of market acceptance for alternative proteins. Despite the questions of cost and health, most consumers already accept that fish protein can be "sticks" and chicken can be extruded, blended to homogeneity and formed into shapes collectively known as "nuggets." Animal protein "analogues" – including "bleeding" burgers derived from soy and fungi-based "steaks" – go beyond the 20th century's convenience and fast foods (and well beyond that quintessential and humble alt-protein offering, the bean burger). The proposition remains the same, however: in a kind of alchemy, food engineering technologies can turn one substance into another substance, which then has the potential to turn a bigger profit for its sellers.

**The Good Food Institute (GFI)** – an international lobby group – is the goto resource for bullish projections of alt-proteins' success. GFI identified a record US\$3.1 billion in investments in alternative proteins in 2020, three times the amount identified in 2019.<sup>19</sup> GFI divides the sector into three categories: 1) plant-based substitutes (think of the old-school "bean burger" and the more "advanced" ultra-processed pea protein); 2) "meat" produced via cell-culture technologies, most often starting with animal stem cells with fetal calf serum as the growth medium; and 3) alt-proteins produced via fermentation, including "precision fermentation" (i.e., synthetic biology), which requires engineering microorganisms to produce specific "functional ingredients" such as flavours, enzymes and proteins. (The three categories can overlap; ETC Group has referred to proteins derived from cell-culture and synthetic biology as "petri-proteins."<sup>20</sup>) To date, there are almost 800 companies in GFI's database,<sup>21</sup> and - by a wide margin - the majority are producing plant-based meat substitutes. Using data from Crunchbase<sup>22</sup> and company press releases, ETC Group compiled the following table to show a sampling of small alt-protein companies involved with Big Protein (and/or Big Ag) companies that are investing or otherwise collaborating.

# Sampling of Alt-Protein Companies and their Big Meat/Big Ag Partners

Company (HQ)	Public or Private	Technology / Product	2020 Revenue / Funding Raised US\$ Millions	Involvement of Big Pro- tein/Big Ag?
Aleph Farms (Israel)	Private	Cow cell-cultured protein	236.4 Funding	Investments by BRF, Cargill, Thai Union Group (world's largest canned tuna processor)
Upside Foods (formerly Memphis Meats) (USA)	Private	Cow, chicken, duck cell-cul- tured protein	206 Funding	Investments by Cargill Ven- tures, Cargill, Tyson Ventures, Continental Grain Co.
<b>Nature's Fynd</b> (USA)	Private	Fermented microbial (fungi) protein producing mycelial biomass for generic alt-protein	508 Funding	Investments by Archer Daniels Midland Co., ADM Ventures, Danone Manifesto Venture
<b>Beyond Meat</b> (USA)	Public	Plant-based proteins from pea, mung bean, faba bean and rice as substitutes for chicken, cow, pig	406.8 Revenue	[Investment by Tyson Ventures, pre-IPO]
Impossible Foods (USA)	Private	Plant-based proteins from soy and potato as substitutes for chicken, cow, pig; "cow" and "pig" products contain soy leghemoglobin ("heme") produced using GMO yeast	1,600 Funding	Investment by Continental Grain Co.
ENOUGH (UK)	Private	Fermented microbial (fungi) protein producing mycelial biomass for generic alt-protein	78.1 Funding	Investment by SHV Holdings (parent of Nutreco, animal/fish feed company); collaboration with Cargill to provide grain for feedstock; Unilever will buy its alt-protein.
<b>Mirai Foods</b> (Switzerland)	Private	Cow cell-cultured protein	4.5 Funding	Investment by PINC, venture arm of Paulig Group (Finnish food and beverage co.)
Future Meat Technologies (Israel)	Private	Cow and chicken cell-cultured protein	40.8 Funding	Investment by Archer Daniels Midland Co.; ADM Ventures; Tyson Ventures; Rich Products Corp (frozen foods); Rich Prod- ucts Ventures; Unternehmens- gruppe Theo Müller (dairy, packaged foods); research partnership with Nestlé <sup>23</sup>
Good Catch (subsidiary of Gathered Foods, USA)	Private	Plant-based proteins from peas, lentils, chickpeas, soy, fava beans and navy beans as substitutes for fish	77.1 Funding	Investment by Louis Dreyfus Co.
<b>Shiok Meats</b> (Singapore)	Private	Shrimp cell-cultured protein	20.4 Funding	Vinh Hoan (aquaculture, Vietnam)

Sources: ETC Group; Crunchbase (https://www.crunchbase.com)

Animal protein still prime choice. The world's biggest meat companies' investment in developing alternative proteins demonstrates their interest in the profit potential, while backing from some governments may reflect hope that alt-proteins can contribute to food security. But so-called meat analogues are not on the verge of replacing animal protein; they aren't even making a dent. That's partly because consumption of animal protein is increasing around the world – in spite of the explosion of plant-based options already on the market. FAO predicts global consumption of animal protein will increase 14% by 2030 over current, already unprecedented levels.<sup>24</sup> (Of course, plant-based proteins can be unsustainable, too, especially when ingredients come from monoculture, pesticide-intensive crops supplied by industrial ag giants like Cargill and ADM.<sup>25</sup>) Another reason animal protein reigns supreme is that the technology to produce the "meatiest" fake meat - petri-proteins grown in the lab from animal stem cells - is technologically challenging to scale up and it's energy intensive. Two important articles first from Tom Philpott at Mother Jones;<sup>26</sup> and another by Joe Fassler in The *Counter*<sup>27</sup> – pour cold water on the notion that "cell-cultured" protein production can be scaled up significantly in a sustainable way any time soon.

It's a problem that the issue has been framed – technologically, environmentally, financially and socially – as a means of finding a way to "have our meat and eat it, too." The environmental, health and climate costs of plentiful and cheap industrial meat aren't going away. Key problems include:

### Big Meat plays a leading role in climate change. Here's how:

- Destruction of the Amazon rainforest reached a 12-year high in 2020,<sup>28</sup> with illegal clearing/burning to create grazing areas for cattle the major culprit.<sup>29</sup> Brazil's biggest meat companies JBS, Marfrig and BRF pledged more than a decade ago not to buy cattle from suppliers who illegally allow cows to graze in protected areas of the Amazon, but "cattle laundering" is rampant: companies claim that tracking cows from birth to grazing to fattening to slaughterhouse is too difficult (even though they've been offered and have rebuffed a free digital tool to help with monitoring).<sup>30</sup>
- A study published in *Nature Food* in September 2021 found that animal-based foods are responsible for 57% of agricultural greenhouse gas (GHG) emissions, 34% of which are associated with cattle farming (i.e., beef and dairy).<sup>31</sup> In Brazil, bovine digestion is responsible for an estimated 70% of the country's agricultural GHG emissions.<sup>32</sup>

**Big Meat is turning green?** Companies big and small have committed to cleaning up their act and are declaring net zero targets to curb climate change (i.e., they are making commitments to emit no more GHGs than they "capture," at some point in the future). Tyson says it'll get there in 2050; Smithfield (WH Group) aims to be carbon negative in 2030; and JBS is targeting net zero by 2040. Given Big Meat's outsized contribution to GHGs in

the atmosphere, companies will need to reverse course fast (and will likely require creative carbon-footprint calculators). In mid-2021, JBS publicly committed to spend US\$100 million on R&D related to "regenerative agriculture" projects by 2030.<sup>33</sup> It sounds like a serious effort – until you realize that's about one third the amount JBS and its owners were forced to pay in fines in 2020 after pleading guilty to an extensive bribery scheme that helped the company become a dominant player in the U.S. protein market.<sup>34</sup>

**Big Meat's big downsides.** Net-zero targets focused on GHG emissions don't address Big Meat's other big failings – namely, significant groundwater contamination and risks to worker-safety. Livestock farming (and Concentrated Animal Feeding Operations, or CAFOs, specifically) produces lots of animal waste, usually stored in lagoons that can – and do – fail at containment.<sup>35</sup> How much waste? As an example, it would take *168 million people* to produce the amount of waste produced by the confined livestock in the US heartland state of Iowa; that's 53 times the state's current (human) population.<sup>36</sup>

Even in the absence of a global pandemic, big meat is risky for workers. Almost 10 years ago, meat processing line speed was identified as meatpackers' "sacred cow...uncompromising high speed is not an occasional problem. It's permanent. It's inherent. And it's non-negotiable."<sup>37</sup> Musculoskeletal disorders and illnesses from exposure to hazardous substances (e.g., ammonia, animal feces and blood) are common among workers;<sup>38</sup> Covid-19 proved particularly deadly.<sup>39</sup> But line speed also compromises food safety, which harms meat-eating consumers. With worrying regularity, food safety inspectors in countries around the world alert the public via internet postings to product-recalls due to the presence of pathogens or foreign materials or unlabelled allergens. When Big Meat's products are involved, the numbers can be staggering, like Tyson Foods' recent recall of 8.5 *million pounds* (3.9 million kg) of chicken due to possible contamination with *Listeria monocytogenes* bacterium, which causes listeriosis, a potentially life-threatening disease.<sup>40</sup>

### Notes

- 1 Casey Laughman, "The 2021 Top 100 Food and Beverage Companies," *Food Engineering Magazine*, 27 August 2021: https://www.foodengineeringmag.com/articles/99594the-2021-top-100-food-and-beverage-companies.
- 2 Both estimates come from industry intelligence reports sold by Research and Markets (https://www.researchandmarkets. com/): https://www.prnewswire.com/news-releases/globalmeat-products-market-report-2021-covid-19-impact-and-recovery-forecast-to-2025--2030-301244469.html and https:// www.businesswire.com/news/home/20210920005477/en/ Global-Meat-Markets-2021-2025-by-Product-Chicken-Beef-Mutton-Pork-and-Others-Type-Raw-and-Processed----ResearchAndMarkets.com ; the lower figure refers to "[t]he global meat products market" and the higher figure refers to "[g]lobal meat market." It is not clear from the two reports' descriptions how their methodologies differ, and the high costs of the reports prevent ETC Group from clarifying.
- 3 Brian Deese, Sameera Fazili, Bharat Ramamurti, "Addressing Concentration in the Meat-Processing Industry to Lower Food Prices for American Families," U.S. White House briefing, o8 September 2021: https://www.whitehouse. gov/briefing-room/blog/2021/09/08/addressing-concentration-in-the-meat-processing-industry-to-lower-food-prices-for-american-families/.
- 4 Erasmus K. H. J. zu Ermgassen, Javier Godar, Michael J. Lathuillière, Pernilla Löfgren, Toby Gardner, André Vasconcelos, Patrick Meyfroidt, "The origin, supply chain, and deforestation risk of Brazil's beef exports," PNAS, 117 (50), 15 December 2020, pp. 31770-31779: https://doi.org/10.1073/ pnas.2003270117.
- 5 Kimberly Kindy, "More than 200 meat plant workers in the U.S. have died of covid-19. Federal regulators just issued two modest fines." *Washington Post*, 13 September 2020: https://www.washingtonpost.com/national/osha-covid-meat-plant-fines/2020/09/13/1dca3e14-f395-11ea-bc45-e5d-48ab44b9f story.html.
- 6 Taylor Telford and Kimberly Kindy, "As they rushed to maintain U.S. meat supply, big processors saw plants become covid-19 hot spots, worker illnesses spike," Washington Post, 25 April 2020: https://www.washingtonpost.com/business/2020/04/25/meat-workers-safety-jbs-smithfield-tyson/.
- 7 Julie Creswell, "Your Steak Is More Expensive, but Cattle Ranchers Are Missing Out," New York Times, 23 June 2021: https://www.nytimes.com/2021/06/23/business/beef-prices.html.
- 8 Rod Nickel and Tom Polansek, "Drought forces North American ranchers to sell off their future," *Reuters*, o3 September 2021: https://www.reuters.com/business/sustainable-business/drought-forces-north-american-rancherssell-off-their-future-2021-09-03/.
- **9** Jacob Bunge, "JBS Paid \$11 Million to Resolve Ransomware Attack," *Wall Street Journal*, 09 June 2021: https://www.wsj. com/articles/jbs-paid-11-million-to-resolve-ransomware-attack-11623280781.
- 10 Anon., "African swine fever is spreading rapidly in China, again," *Economist*, 28 August 2021, accessible on 21 August 2022 from this page: https://www.economist. com/taxonomy/term/76972/Last%200f%20the%20commies?page=2696.
- **11** Jackie Linden, "Five Asian states record new cases of avian flu in poultry," WATTpoultry.com, 29 September 2021: https://www.wattagnet.com/articles/43656-five-asianstates-record-new-cases-of-avian-flu-in-poultry.

- **12** BRF, Vion and NH Foods attributed their modest revenue declines to Covid-related declines in restaurant-eating, which weren't entirely offset by high beef prices and increases in grocery shopping for home-cooking.
- **13** Anon., "Vion Invests in supply chain and plant based meat," fleischwirtschaft.com, 25 March 2021: https://english. fleischwirtschaft.de/economy/news/vion-invests-in-supplychain-and-plant-based-meat-50183; see also Tom Polansek, "U.S. senators scrutinize meat packers' big profits during pandemic," *Reuters*, 30 March 2020: https://www.reuters. com/article/us-health-coronavirus-usa-meatpacking/u-s-senators-scrutinize-meat-packers-big-profits-during-pandemicidUSKBN21H38M; Nayara Figueiredo and Ana Mano, "Brazil's JBS profit bolstered by weak currency, strong Chinese and U.S. markets," *Reuters*, 24 March 2021: https://www. reuters.com/article/jbs-results-idAFL1N2LM3EZ.
- 14 FAO, "Meat market review: Overview of global meat market developments in 2020," Rome, March 2021, p. 3: http:// www.fao.org/3/cb3700en/cb3700en.pdf .
- **15** Anon., "ACCC raises vertical integration issues over JBS's Rivalea pork deal," *Beef Central*, 16 September 2021: https://www.beefcentral.com/processing/accc-raises-vertical-integration-issues-over-jbss-rivalea-pork-deal/.
- **16** David Claughton and Peter Somerville, "JBS finalises deal to buy pork processor Rivalea," ABC Rural, 04 January 2022: https://www.abc.net.au/news/rural/2022-01-05/jbs-seals-the-deal-on-rivalea-pork/100738828.
- **17** Grady McGregor, "The father-son beef that is rattling the world's largest pork processor," *Fortune*, 25 August 2021: https://fortune.com/2021/08/25/wh-group-smithfield-foods-china-pork-family-feud/.
- 18 Agnieszka de Sousa, "From Printing Steaks to Raising Cash for Cultivated Beef Rollout," *Bloomberg/Quint*, 07 July 2021: https://www.bloombergquint.com/markets/from-printing-steaks-to-raising-cash-for-cultivated-beef-rollout ; see also Jennifer Marston, "Brief: Qatar plans cell-cultured meat hub through \$200m+ investment in partnership with Eat Just," *AgFunder News*, 31 August 2021: https://agfundernews. com/qatar-plans-cell-cultured-meat-hub-through-200m-investment-in-eat-just.html.
- **19** Oliver Morrison, "Cell-based prices forecast to drop 'significantly below conventional foods' in five years as alt proteins attract record \$3.1bn in 2020," Food Navigator, 18 March 2021: https://www.foodnavigator.com/Article/2021/03/18/ Cell-based-prices-forecast-to-drop-significantly-below-conventional-foods-in-five-years-as-alt-proteins-attract-record 3.1bn-in-2020.
- 20 ETC Group and IUF, "Lab-grown meat and other Petri-protein industries," o1 April, 2019: https://www.etcgroup.org/ content/lab-grown-meat-and-other-petri-protein-industries
- **21** See Good Food Institute's company database here: https://gfi.org/resource/alternative-protein-company-database/
- **22** https://www.crunchbase.com/home
- 23 Sally Ho, "Nestlé Begins Cell-Based Meat Research with Israel's Future Meat," *Green Queen*, 14 July 2021: https://www. greenqueen.com.hk/nestle-cell-based-meat/.
- 24 OECD/FAO, OECD-FAO Agricultural Outlook 2021-2030, Paris: OECD Publishing, 2021, p. 164: https://doi. org/10.1787/19428846-en.
- **25** Marc Fawcett-Atkinson, "Plant-based meats are on the rise. But are they sustainable?" *Canada's National Observer*, 3 December 2020: https://www.nationalobserver.com/2020/12/03/

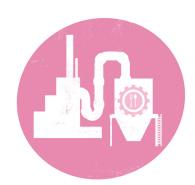
Research by ETC Group, September 2022 - Full report with citations is available here: https://www.etcgroup.org/content/food-barons-2022

news/plant-based-meat-sales-surging-sustainable-alternative-protein .

- 26 Tom Philpott, "Is Lab Meat About to Hit Your Dinner Plate?" Mother Jones, 02 August 2021: https://www.motherjones.com/ food/2021/08/is-lab-meat-about-to-hit-your-dinner-plate/.
- **27** Joe Fassler, "Lab-grown meat is supposed to be inevitable. The science tells a different story." *The Counter*, 22 September 2021: https://thecounter.org/lab-grown-cultivated-meat-cost-at-scale/.
- 28 Tom Phillips, "Amazon deforestation surges to 12-year high under Bolsonaro," *The Guardian*, 30 November 2020: https:// www.theguardian.com/environment/2020/dec/01/amazon-deforestation-surges-to-12-year-high-under-bolsonaro.
- 29 Dom Phillips, "Meat company faces heat over 'cattle laundering' in Amazon supply chain," *The Guardian*, 20 February 2020: https://www.theguardian.com/environment/2020/ feb/20/meat-company-faces-heat-over-cattle-launderingin-amazon-supply-chain; see also, Clifford Krauss, David Yaffe-Bellany and Mariana Simões, "Why Amazon Fires Keep Raging 10 Years After a Deal to End Them," *New York Times*, 10 October 2019: https://www.nytimes.com/2019/10/10/ world/americas/amazon-fires-brazil-cattle.html .
- **30** Dom Phillips, "Meat company faces heat over 'cattle laundering' in Amazon supply chain," *The Guardian*, 20 February 2020: https://www.theguardian.com/environment/2020/ feb/20/meat-company-faces-heat-over-cattle-launderingin-amazon-supply-chain .
- **31** X Xu, P. Sharma, S. Shu et al., "Global greenhouse gas emissions from animal-based foods are twice those of plantbased foods," *Nature Food*, 2, 2021, pp. 724–732: https://doi. org/10.1038/s43016-021-00358-x.

- **32** Michael Pooler and Emiko Terazona, "Brazilian meatpackers' commitment to emissions targets under scrutiny," *Financial Times*, 27 June 2021: https://www.ft.com/content/03267414-b068-4b05-9d84-ocaa794f8d57.
- **33** Michael Pooler and Emiko Terazona, "Brazilian meatpackers' commitment to emissions targets under scrutiny," *Financial Times*, 27 June 2021: https://www.ft.com/content/03267414-b068-4b05-9d84-ocaa794f8d57.
- **34** U.S. Securities and Exchange Commission press release, "SEC Charges Brazilian Meat Producers With FCPA Violations," 14 October 2020: https://www.sec.gov/news/ press-release/2020-254.
- **35** Lisa Sorg, "Partial hog lagoon breach spills 3 million gallons of feces, urine in Sampson County," NC Policy Watch blog, 15 June 2020: https://tinyurl.com/32phh5dz .
- **36** Mark Bittman, Animal, Vegetable, Junk: A History of Food, from Sustainable to Suicidal, Mariner Books, 2019, p. 254 (ebook).
- **37** Professor Lourdes Gouveia quoted in Don Walton, "Line Speed is Non-Negotiable," *Lincoln Journal Star*, o1 June 2003.
- **38** See, for example, U.S. Department of Labor, Occupational Safety and Health Administration, *Meatpacking*: https:// www.osha.gov/meatpacking.
- **39** Colin Kinniburgh, "How the Meat Industry Became a Global Health Liability," *France 24*, 24 May 2020: https://www. france24.com/en/20200524-covid-19-how-the-meat-industry-became-a-global-health-liability
- **40** USDA Food Safety and Inspection Service, "Tyson Foods Inc. Recalls Ready-To-Eat Chicken Products Due to Possible Listeria Contamination," 03 July 2021: https://www.fsis. usda.gov/recalls-alerts/tyson-foods-inc.-recalls-ready-eatchicken-products-due-possible-listeria.

# Food & beverage processing



**Food & Beverage Processing:** The food and beverage industry focuses on the post-harvest processing of raw agricultural commodities into consumer products – both foodstuffs and feedstuffs for human and animal consumption.

**Overlapping Links in the Chain:** The food and beverage (F&B) sector illustrates overlapping links in the industrial food chain: The world's top 10 food and drink companies (ranked by F&B sales) include two of the world's leading ag commodity traders (Cargill', Archer Daniels Midland<sup>2</sup>) and three of the world's top ranking meat companies (JBS, Cargill, Tyson). See sections on Agricultural Commodity Traders and Big Meat/Protein.

Rank	Company / Headquarters	F&B Sales, 2020 US\$ millions	Total Company Sales, 2020 US\$ millions
1.	Pepsico (USA)	70,372	70,372
2.	Nestlé (Switzerland)	67,708	79,114
3.	JBS (Brazil)	50,690	52,467
4.	Anheuser-Busch InBev (Belgium)	46,881	46,881
5.	Tyson Foods (USA)	43,185	43,185
6.	Mars (USA)	37,000	37,000
7.	Archer Daniels Midland Co (USA)	35,395	64,355
8.	The Coca-Cola Co (USA)	34,300	34,300
9.	Cargill (USA)	32,375	114,600
10.	Danone (France)	26,927	26,927
Top 10 (I	F&B Sales only) 444,833		
11.	Mondelez (USA)	26,581	26,581
12.	Kraft Heinz (USA)	26,185	26,185
13.	Smithfield Foods/WH Group (China)	24,463	25,589
14.	Olam International (Singapore)	22,842	25,975
15.	Lactalis (France)	22,755	22,755
Top 100	(F&B sales only) 1,316,312		

# Leading Companies by Food & Beverage (F&B) Sales, 2020

Source: Food Engineering Magazine, September 2021: https://www.foodengineeringmag.com/2021-top-100-food-beverage-companies



### Top Heavy:

- The F&B sales of each of the top 4 firms surpassed US\$45 billion in sales. Sales of the top 10 companies each surpassed US\$25 billion.
- The top 10 F&B behemoths collectively account for a US\$445 billion global market share, close to half a trillion dollars.<sup>3</sup>
- The F&B sales of the top 100 companies collectively exceed US\$1.3 trillion.4

Really Big Food: The world's top 10 F&B companies account for over onethird (34%) of the sales earned by the top 100 F&B companies worldwide (food & bev sales only). The world's top 4 F&B firms account for 18% of the sales posted by the top 100 companies in 2020.

# Trends: chew on this

ETC finds:

- Volatility and asymmetry
- Consolidation on the fast track
- Digital path to market power: closing in on the consumer
- Climate-driven techno-fixes

**Volatility:** The uncertainty and economic upheaval spawned by Covid-19 are rattling every link in the industrial food chain. In 2021 F&B firms hiked product prices in response to labour shortages and soaring costs for raw materials, manufacturing, packaging and shipping.<sup>5</sup> Supply chain seizures are confounding access to everything from computer chips to potato chips. In the absence of vigorous anti-trust regulations, some of the world's largest food companies are using the pandemic-induced supply chain gridlock as an excuse to raise prices. In other words, the problem isn't just supply chain chaos; it's corporate greed.<sup>6</sup>

**Big Food's Under-Belly:** According to FAO's 2021 report on hunger, moderate or severe food insecurity has been climbing for the past six years and now affects nearly one-third of the world population.<sup>7</sup> In 2019, around 3 billion people could not afford healthy food due to spiralling food prices and pervasive income inequality.<sup>8</sup> A record 193 million people faced acute food insecurity in 2021, even before the outbreak of Russia's war in Ukraine.<sup>9</sup>

**Consolidation on the Fast Track:** The global pandemic hasn't diminished the F&B sector's appetite for mergers and acquisitions (M&A). 2020 saw a 36% increase in the number of M&A deals – totaling US\$110 billion – compared to a 10% drop in the number of deals in 2019.<sup>10</sup> Big Food & Beverage deals include:

### 2021:

- International Flavors & Fragrances seal the deal on a US\$26.2 billion megamerger with DuPont's Nutrition & Biosciences division, creating a food ingredient powerhouse worth US\$45.4 billion."
- PepsiCo agrees to sell its controlling stake in Tropicana and Naked Juice brands to French private equity firm PAI Partners for US\$3.3 billion.
- Hormel Foods acquires Kraft Heinz's snack-nut business (Planters Peanuts) for US\$3.3 billion.
- Coca-Cola announces its biggest-ever acquisition: a US\$5.6 billion deal to acquire full control of BodyArmor sports drink.

### 2020:

- Coca-Cola bottlers/distributors in Europe (CCEP) swallow Australian Coca-Cola bottler, Amatil, for US\$6.6 billion.
- PepsiCo gulps down Rockstar (energy drink) for US\$3.8 billion.
- Lactalis, the world's largest dairy, buys natural and specialty cheese business from Kraft Heinz for US\$3.2 billion.
- Beer behemoth, AB InBev, sells its Australian subsidiary to Asahi Group Holdings (Japan) for US\$11 billion.

### 2019:

- Froneri joint venture buys Nestlé's US ice cream business for US\$4 billion.
- Investment firm KKR swallows the international operations of Campbell Soup Co for US\$2.2 billion.

### Big Food's Digital Quest: Closing in on the Consumer

Big Food is vying to become "consumer-centric."<sup>12</sup> With many customers eating, working, playing and staying at home, F&B manufacturers aren't content to sit back and watch giant food retailers dominate e-commerce. Instead of allowing its big brand products to sit passively on the grocer's shelf, F&B industry giants are increasing investment in digital tech and mining "customer data platforms."<sup>13</sup> For example:

- AB/InBev, the titanic brewer that sells about one-third of the world's beer, is hawking and delivering beer with its BEES B2B e-commerce platform, BeerHawk.co.uk and Zé Delivery platform (Brazil). CEO Carlos Brito says, "We are now more closely connected than ever to the 6 million + customers and 2 billion + consumers we serve worldwide through our clear commercial strategy, our revamped innovation process, digital platforms and our ongoing operational excellence."<sup>14</sup>
- Nestlé is adding to its "dietary management" and "personalized nutrition" portfolio with, for example, the recent US\$2.6 billion acquisition of bio-pharma firm and peanut-allergy treatment maker, Aimmune. In 2020, Nestlé also acquired Freshly, a "healthy" meal delivery services firm, for US\$950 million. Both acquisitions aim to forge direct links to



the consumer, exploit the overlap between food and nutrition and amplify the digital path to market power.

• With the onset of Covid-19, PepsiCo took just 30 days to launch its direct-to-consumer platforms, Snacks.com and PantryShop.com

**F & B Trends:** Products perceived as "healthy" and "good-for-you" continue to be M&A "targets of choice" for the F&B industry, according to *Financial Times*.<sup>15</sup> So-called "performance nutrition" and low-sugar options are among them: For example:

- PepsiCo is selling its controlling stake in sugary-drinks Tropicana and Naked Juice brands for US\$3.3bn in order to focus on calorie-free beverages and energy drinks.<sup>16</sup>
- Nestlé is in talks to buy the maker of Nature's Bounty vitamins and minerals, a multi-billion deal that seeks to bolster its "wellbeing" portfolio.<sup>17</sup>
- Even once-dominant sugar titan Tate & Lyle plans to shed its controlling interest in bulk sweeteners.<sup>18</sup>

### **Climate-Driven Techno-Fixes:**

The seismic shocks of climate chaos promise far greater disruption than the global covid pandemic, and in addition food systems account for more than one third of global greenhouse gas emissions.<sup>19</sup> In hot pursuit of "green haloes," industrial food giants are rolling out ambitious sustainability pledges to "decarbonize" their business models in myriad ways – from embracing "regenerative agriculture" and "carbon-footprint" product labeling, to genetic tinkering and geo-engineering.

**Regenerative Agriculture: Climate-Friendly or Business as Usual?** Many of the world's largest food & beverage corporations are pledging to achieve "net zero" carbon emissions in the next two decades by supporting "regenerative farming," a shape-shifting term without a standard definition. Industry proponents include PepsiCo, Unilever, Cargill, Nestlé, General Mills, JBS and private equity firms, among others. In some cases, *regenerative farming* may include practices such as cover cropping, reduced tillage, and crop rotation, or the collection of on-farm data to assess the impact of these practices. But the term is now used so indiscriminately by some corporations that it may even refer to the use of pesticides and GMOs in monoculture cropping when combined with livestock production.<sup>20</sup>

According to Nestlé, two thirds of its greenhouse gas emissions come from agriculture and to reach its ambitious climate goals, it plans to funnel US\$1.3 billion by 2025 into regenerative agriculture across its supply chain.<sup>21</sup> Cargill and General Mills pledge to push regenerative agriculture practices across 10 million acres<sup>22</sup> of farmland and 1 million

acres of farmland<sup>23</sup> by 2030, respectively; PepsiCo plans to spread regenerative farming practices across 7 million acres by the same year.<sup>24</sup> In 2019, 19 food and agriculture-related companies – including Kellogg Company, DSM, McCain Foods, Nestlé, Unilever, Yara – and the World Council for Sustainable Development formed the "One Planet Business for Biodiversity" partnership, ostensibly to "protect and restore biodiversity within their supply chains and product portfolios."<sup>25</sup> "Scaling up regenerative agriculture practices to protect soil health" is a central focus.<sup>26</sup> The Food and Land Use Coalition (FOLU), a key architect of the UN Food Systems Summit, is a corporate lobby group (funded by Yara and Unilever) masquerading as a think tank.<sup>27</sup> FOLU advocates the use of digital technologies and GMOs to scale regenerative agriculture to "transform food and land use."<sup>28</sup> Critics point out that it does nothing to address profound inequities in access to land and land rights.<sup>29</sup>

In the absence of a universal standard for regenerative agriculture, Big Food & Ag is directing investments to data-fuelled digital agriculture projects, soil carbon measurement initiatives, including establishing carbon marketplaces and promoting farming practices like no-till. Cargill's "RegenConnect" program, which pays farmers on the basis of soil health and environmental outcomes, includes payment per metric ton of carbon sequestered.<sup>30</sup> Cargill partners with a carbon measurement firm Regrow, which uses in-field data, remote sensing and crop and soil health modelling to measure soil carbon.<sup>31</sup> These offsets are then sold to corporations, which can tout their climate-saving bona fides without having to make material changes to their polluting operations. Cargill itself bought carbon offsets from its RegenConnect farmers.<sup>32</sup>,<sup>33</sup> Similarly, the Bayer Carbon Program pays growers for implementing "carbon-smart" practices like no-till, strip-till and cover crops for sequestering carbon in the soil, including the cultivation of GMO crops.<sup>34</sup>

Promoting soil carbon sequestration as a reliable climate mitigation tool seems particularly specious in light of recent research that finds the potential of soil to soak up carbon has likely been overestimated.<sup>35</sup> JBS, which committed to invest US\$100 million by 2030 to strengthen and scale regenerative farming practices, including carbon sequestration and on-farm emission mitigation technologies,<sup>36</sup> actually *increased* its emissions by 51% between 2016 to 2021.<sup>37</sup>

Lofty pledges to slash greenhouse gas emissions often exclude supply chains and consumer waste, and involve murky accounting.<sup>38</sup> Recent in-depth reports from civil society organizations are revealing corporate greenwashing and fraudulent climate pledges.<sup>39</sup> The bottom line, according to Friends of the Earth International: "'Greenwashing' hardly suffices as a term to describe these efforts to obscure continued growth in fossil emissions – 'ecocide' and 'genocide' more accurately capture the impacts the world will face."<sup>40</sup>

"The big myth in the corporate sustainability world is the idea of 'win-win' — that a company can maximize profits and still stay environmentally friendly... We have 30 years of data that we can look at and say that doesn't work." Roland Geyer, professor of industrial ecology at the University of California, Santa Barbara<sup>41</sup>

**Monetizing Brand "Sustainability":** Unilever (a "Principal Partner" for the UN 2021 climate summit in Glasgow) and maker of 75,000 products is testing carbon-footprint labelling on its products, and is also proposing the idea of "carbon-friendly" aisles in supermarkets.<sup>42</sup> Carbon labelling is designed to appeal to climate-conscious consumers, but it also feeds the false notion that personal choices tied to consumption, rather than systemic changes, are the best way to cut emissions from greenhouse gases. Meanwhile, a 2021 report by Break Free from Plastic reveals that Unilever was #3 (after Coca-Cola and PepsiCo) on the list of the world's Top 10 Corporate Plastic Polluters.<sup>43</sup> (The data was collected from over 11,000 volunteers who conducted 440 brand audits in 45 countries.) Not surprisingly, the top 10 corporate plastic polluters include six of the companies appearing on our list of the world's 15 largest food and beverage firms.<sup>44</sup>

**ADM: Geoengineer to the World?** In April 2021 Archer Daniels Midland declared that its Illinois-based experiment had successfully captured and stored one million metric tons of carbon dioxide (CO2) over a period of three years.<sup>45</sup> Carbon capture and storage (CCS) refers to the mechanical capture of CO2 emissions from power plants or other industrial sources; ADM is injecting CO2 emissions from its coal-fired, corn-based ethanol processing plant more than 6,500 feet underground. Carbon capture is a lucrative source of corporate welfare for ADM. Since 2017 the US government has granted over US\$280 million to support ADM's experiment,<sup>46</sup> and the company stands to receive tax credits of US\$20 per metric ton of carbon stored underground.<sup>47</sup> Critics point out that carbon capture and storage is itself an inefficient and energy-intensive process that sustains the fossil fuel industry.<sup>48</sup> Although ADM's CO2 storage is meant to be permanent, no one really knows if the captured CO2 will stay underground, taint soil or groundwater, or cause seismic activity.<sup>49</sup>

**Climate-Driven Supply Chain Disruption:** When it comes to Big Food's dependence on traditional export commodities from the global South, the food and beverage sector is following its business-as-usual instincts: to secure raw materials inputs at lower costs and dodge geo-political unrest. The quest for cheaper raw materials and input substitution is nothing new, but investment in climate-driven techno-fixes is heating up. Two examples:

**Chocolate-Covered Techno-Fix?** Cargill, one of the world's largest buyers of cocoa beans, is partnering with AeroFarms (New Jersey) to secure future cocoa bean supplies in the face of climate change<sup>50</sup> – presumably without soil or the 5 million farming households that depend on cocoa as a cash crop.<sup>51</sup> Details are sparse, but AeroFarms specializes in "controlled environment agriculture," vertical farming and "soilless growth media." The company prides itself in being "able to disrupt traditional supply chains."<sup>52</sup>

**Wake Up and Smell the Petri-Beans:** With climate chaos threatening the sustainability of future coffee harvests, the food industry is betting that bio-reactor-brewed petri-beans may be in your future. Coffee is harvested on an estimated 12.5 million farms worldwide, of which 67–80% are smallholder farms in the global South.<sup>53</sup> In September 2021 researchers at the VTT Technical Research Centre of Finland announced they had sipped the world's first lab-grown coffee.<sup>54</sup> Using synthetic biology, researchers coaxed engineered microbes and coffee plant cells to brew in bioreactors. Despite a lukewarm review of its aroma and taste ("…our trained sensory panel…found the profile of the brew to bear similarity to ordinary coffee"), lead researcher Heiko Rischer optimistically forecasts that his lab is "only four years away from ramping up production and having regulatory approval in place" for synbio-brewed coffee.<sup>55</sup> California-based synthetic biology start-up, Compound Foods, is also pioneering the development of a "beanless coffee."

What is Synthetic Biology? Synthetic biology brings together engineering and the life sciences in order to design and construct new biological parts, devices and systems that do not exist in the natural world or to tweak the designs of existing biological systems. Synthetic biologists, engaged in a kind of extreme genetic engineering, hope to construct designer organisms that perform specific tasks such as producing biofuels or other high-value compounds.

#### Notes

- 1 Food revenue is only about 28% of Cargill's total revenue.
- 2 Food revenue accounts for about 55% of ADM's total revenue.
- 3 The top 100 food & beverage companies (food & beverage sales only) collectively account for a global market of US\$1,316,312 million. The information was gleaned from Food Engineering Magazine's database. Source: Food Engineering Magazine, September 2021: https://www.foodengineeringmag. com/2021-top-100-food-beverage-companies.
- **4** The top 100 food & beverage companies (food & beverage sales only) collectively account for a global market of US\$1,316,312 million. The information was gleaned from *Food Engineering Magazine's* database. Source: *Food Engineering Magazine*, September 2021: https://www.foodengineeringmag. com/2021-top-100-food-beverage-companies.
- 5 Christopher Doering, "As inflation rages, food and beverage manufacturers pass higher costs on to consumers," *Food Dive*, 4 May 2021: https://www.fooddive.com/news/as-inflation-rages-food-and-beverage-manufacturers-pass-higher-costs-on-to/599148/.
- 6 Brian Deese, Sameera Fazili, and Bharat Ramamurti, "Recent Data Show Dominant Meat Processing Companies Are Taking Advantage of Market Power to Raise Prices and Grow Profit Margins," The White House, December 10, 2021: https://www.whitehouse.gov/briefing-room/ blog/2021/12/10/recent-data-show-dominant-meat-processing-companies-are-taking-advantage-of-market-power-toraise-prices-and-grow-profit-margins/.
- 7 FAO, IFAD, UNICEF, WFP and WHO. 2020. In Brief: The State of Food Security and Nutrition in the World 2021. Transforming food systems for food security, improved nutrition and affordable healthy diets for all. Rome, FAO, 2021: https://doi.org/10.4060/cb5409en.
- 8 FAO, IFAD, UNICEF, WFP and WHO. 2020. In Brief: The State of Food Security and Nutrition in the World 2021. Transforming food systems for food security, improved nutrition and affordable healthy diets for all. Rome, FAO, 2021: https://doi.org/10.4060/cb5409en.
- 9 Maytaal Angel, "Ukraine war set to worsen severe hunger worldwide - U.N. report," *Reuters*, 4 May 2022: https:// www.reuters.com/world/urgent-action-needed-tackle-surge-food-insecurity-un-agency-says-2022-05-04/.
- **10** Anon., "Food and Beverage M&A Deals Jump By More Than A Third In 2020," *European Supermarket News*, 15 June 2021: https://www.esmmagazine.com/a-brands/food-beveragema-deals-see-36-growth-2020-136240.
- **11** Megan Poinski, "IFF completes \$26.2B merger with DuPont unit," *FoodDive*, 1 Feb 2021: https://www.fooddive.com/ news/iff-on-track-to-complete-262b-merger-with-dupontunit-in-february/588850/.
- 12 Panel of industry analysts (paid content), "The Food & Beverage Industry," *Los Angeles Times*, 17 April 2021: https://www.latimes.com/brandpublishing/business-advisory/sto-ry/2021-05-17/the-food-and-beverage-industry.
- 13 Anup Prasad, "How food manufacturers can connect with consumers to boost brand relevance," Food Dive, 19 April 2021: https://www.fooddive.com/spons/how-food-manufacturers-can-connect-with-consumers-to-boost-brand-relevance/598430/.
- 14 Casey Laughman, "The 2021 Top 100 Food and Beverage Companies," *Food Engineering*, 27 August 2021: https://www. foodengineeringmag.com/articles/99594-the-2021-top-100-food-and-beverage-companies.
- **15** Anonymous, "Pitfalls, opportunities and the people to watch: A cross-industry round-up of leading figures, events

and trends that will be shaping the business landscape this year," *Financial Times*, 4 January 2021:

16 Kay Wiggins and James Fontanella-Khan, "PepsiCo to sell Tropicana and Naked Juice brands to private equity firm for \$3.3bn," *Financial Times*, 3 August 2021: https://www.proquest.com/abicomplete/indexingvolumeissuelinkhandler/26316/FT.com/02021Y08Y03\$23Aug+3,

+2021/\$B/\$B?accountid=10613. Alistair Gray, "Nestlé in talks to buy Bountiful Company,"

- 17 Alistair Gray, "Nestlé in talks to buy Bountiful Company," Financial Times, 26 April 2021:
- **18** Tate & Lyle: JV deal is as fresh as paint, "Tate & Lyle: JV deal is as fresh as paint," *Financial Times*, 12 July 2021: https://www.ft.com/content/b3ef2a92-e1bc-4439-93co-31d09d5ed22e.
- 19 FAO, "Food systems account for more than one third of global greenhouse gas emissions," FAO News Release, 9 March 2021: https://www.fao.org/news/story/en/item/1379373/icode/. See also, M. Crippa, E. Solazzo, D. Guizzardi, *et al.* "Food systems are responsible for a third of global anthropogenic GHG emissions." *Nat Food* 2, 198–209 (2021): https://doi.org/10.1038/s43016-021-00225-9.
- **20** ETC Group, "Hijacking Food Systems: technofix takeover at the FSS," *Communique #118*, July 2021: https://etcgroup.org/sites/www.etcgroup.org/files/files/files/final\_fss\_en\_for\_web\_revised 130821.pdf.
- **21** Nestle, "Regenerative Agriculture,": https://www.nestle. com/sustainability/nature-environment/regenerative-agriculture
- 22 Cargill, "Cargill to advance regenerative agriculture practices across 10 million acres of North American farmland by 2030," 16 September 2020: https://www.cargill. com/2020/cargill-to-advance-regenerative-agriculture-practices-across-10
- 23 General Mills, Regenerative Agriculture,": https://www. generalmills.com/how-we-make-it/healthier-planet/environmental-impact/regenerative-agriculture#:~:text=In%20 2019%2C%20we%20committed%20to,greenhouse%20 gas%20emissions%20by%202050
- 24 Megan Schilling, "Pepsico announces 2030 goal to scale regenerative farming practices across 7 million acres," Successful Farming, 20 April 2021: https://www.agriculture.com/ news/pepsico-announces-2030-goal-to-scale-regenerative-farming-practices-across-7-million-acres
- **25** WBSCD, "Nineteen leading companies join forces to step up alternative farming practices and protect biodiversity, for the benefit of planet and people," 23 September 2019: https://www.wbcsd.org/Programs/Food-and-Nature/News/Nineteen-leading-companies-join-forces-to-step-up-alternative-farming-practices-and-protect-biodiversity-for-the-benefit-of-planet-and-people.
- **26** WBSCD, "Nineteen leading companies join forces to step up alternative farming practices and protect biodiversity, for the benefit of planet and people," 23 September 2019: https://www.wbcsd.org/Programs/Food-and-Nature/News/Nineteen-leading-companies-join-forces-to-step-up-alternative-farming-practices-and-protect-biodiversity-for-the-benefit-of-planet-and-people.
- **27** ETC Group, "Hijacking Food Systems: technofix takeover at the FSS," *Communique #118*, July 2021: https://etcgroup.org/sites/www.etcgroup.org/files/files/final\_fss\_en\_for\_web\_revised\_130821.pdf.
- 28 Food and Land Use Coalition, "Critical Transition 2. Scaling Productive and Regenerative Agriculture," September 2019: https://www.foodandlandusecoalition.org/wp-content/

Research by ETC Group, September 2022 - Full report with citations is available here: https://www.etcgroup.org/content/food-barons-2022

uploads/2019/09/Critical-Transitions-2-Scaling-Productive-Regenerative-Agriculture.pdf

- **29** Thea Walmsley, "Can we talk about Regenerative Agriculture?," A Growing Culture, 26 April 2021: h t t p s : // a g r o w i n g c u l t u r e . s u b s t a c k . c o m / p / can-we-talk-about-regenerative-agriculture?s=r.
- **30** Cargill, "Cargill introduces new revenue stream for farmers as part of 10 million acre regenerative agriculture commitment," 16 September 2021: https://www.cargill.com/2021/ cargill-introduces-new-revenue-stream-for-farmers
- **31** Karl Plume, "Cargill launches U.S. carbon farming program for 2022 season," *Reuters*, 16 September 2021: https://www. reuters.com/business/sustainable-business/cargill-launches-us-carbon-farming-program-2022-season-2021-09-16/
- 32 Jesse Klein, "Cargill aims to connect farmers to carbon offset buyers," Greenbiz, 29 September 2021: https://www.greenbiz.com/article/cargill-aims-connect-farmers-carbon-offset-buyers#:~:text=In%202020%2C%20the%20company%20managed,offsets%200n%20an%20annual%20basis.
- 33 Karl Plume, "Cargill launches U.S. carbon farming program for 2022 season," *Reuters*, 16 September 2021: https://www. reuters.com/business/sustainable-business/cargill-launches-us-carbon-farming-program-2022-season-2021-09-16/
- **34** Karl Plume, "Bayer launches carbon capture program for U.S. and Brazil farmers," *Reuters*, 21 July 2020: https://www.reuters.com/article/uk-bayer-farming-climate-change-idUK-KCN24M2DG. See also, Bayer's statement that planting GMOs is climate-friendly, as here: Bayer Crop Science, "Give It a Minute: Climate Change," video, 15 February 2019: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JgJWnjnyux4.
- **35** Damian Carrington, "One of Earth's giant carbon sinks may have been overestimated – study," *Guardian*, 24 March 2021: https://www.theguardian.com/environment/2021/mar/24/ soils-ability-to-absorb-carbon-emissions-may-be-overestimated-study.
- **36** Ben Lilliston, "Behind the curtain of the JBS net zero pledge," 21 October 2021: https://www.iatp.org/documents/behindcurtain-jbs-net-zero-pledge
- **37** DeSmog, "World's largest meat company, JBS, increases emissions by 51% in five years despite 2040 net zero climate target, continues to greenwash its huge climate footprint,"21 April, 2022: https://www.iatp.org/media-brief-jbsincreases-emissions-51-percent.
- **38** Michael Corkery and Julie Creswell, "Corporate Climate Pledges Often Ignore a Key Component: Supply Chains," *New York Times*, 2 November 2021: https://www.nytimes. com/2021/11/02/business/corporate-climate-pledge-supply-chain.html.
- **39** See, for example: Doreen Stabinsky, "Chasing carbon unicorns: The Deception Of Carbon Markets and "Net Zero," Friends of the Earth International, February 2021: https://www.foei.org/publication/chasing-unicorns-carbon-markets-net-zero/. See also: Ben Lilliston, "Behind the curtain of the JBS net zero pledge," Institute for Agriculture and Trade Policy, 21 October 2021: https://www.iatp.org/documents/ behind-curtain-jbs-net-zero-pledge . See also, GRAIN, Corporate greenwashing: "net zero" and "nature-based solutions" are a deadly fraud," 17 March 2021: https://grain.org/en/article/6634-corporate-greenwashing-net-zero-and-nature-based-solutions-are-a-deadly-fraud#sdfootnote33anc .
- **40** Doreen Stabinsky, "Chasing carbon unicorns: The Deception Of Carbon Markets and 'Net Zero'," Friends of the Earth International, February 2021: https://www.foei.org/publication/chasing-unicorns-carbon-markets-net-zero/.

- **41** Geyer is quoted in the New York Times: Michael Corkery and Julie Creswell, "Corporate Climate Pledges Often Ignore a Key Component: Supply Chains," New York Times, 2 November 2021: https://www.nytimes.com/2021/11/02/business/corporate-climate-pledge-supply-chain.html .
- **42** Lauren Manning, "Unilever to test carbon footprint labels on products in 2021," *FoodDive*, 15 July 2021: https://www.fooddive.com/news/ unilever-to-test-carbon-footprint-labels-on-products-in-2021-report/603432/.
- **43** Chris Casey, "Coca-Cola, Unilever among top plastic polluters, report says," *FoodDive*, 25 October 2021. https://www.fooddive.com/news/coca-cola-unilever-among-top-plastic-polluters-report-says/608818/.
- 44 According to Break Free From Plastic, the Top 10 Corporate Plastic Polluters: The Coca-Cola Company, PepsiCo, Unilever, Nestlé, Procter & Gamble, Mondelēz International, Philip Morris International, Danone, Mars, Inc., and Colgate-Palmolive: https://www.breakfreefromplastic.org/wp-content/uploads/2021/10/BRAND-AUDIT-RE-PORT-2021.pdf.
- **45** Archer Daniels Midland, "ADM Announces Successful Completion of One Million Metric Ton Carbon Capture and Storage Project," ADM News Release, 19 April 2021: https://investors.adm.com/news/news-details/2021/ADM-Announces-Successful-Completion-of-One-Million-Metric-Ton-Carbon-Capture-and-Storage-Project/default.aspx .
- **46** U.S. Department of Energy, Cooperative Agreement with ADM (DEFE0001547), viewed on 1 Nov 2021: https://www.usaspending.gov/award/ASST\_NON\_ DEFE0001547\_8900.
- **47** Johnathan Hettinger, "Despite hundreds of millions in tax dollars, ADM's carbon capture program still hasn't met promised goals," *Midwest Center for Investigative Reporting*, 20 November 2020:

https://investigatemidwest.org/2020/11/19/despite-hundreds-of-millions-in-tax-dollars-adms-carbon-capture-program-still-hasnt-met-promised-goals/.

- **48** Geoengineering Monitor, "Carbon Capture Use and Storage," Geoengineering Technology Briefing, Jan 2021: https://www.geoengineeringmonitor.org/wp-content/ uploads/2021/04/carbon-capture-use-and-storage.pdf. The Geoengineering Monitor website is a collaboration between ETC Group, Biofuelwatch, Heinrich Boell Foundation, and the Global Forest Coalition.
- **49** Tony Briscoe, "Decatur plant at forefront of push to pipe carbon emissions underground, but costs raise questions," *Chicago Tribune*, 23 November 2017: https://www.chicagotribune.com/news/breaking/ct-met-decatur-plant-carbon-storage-20171024-story.html.
- **50** AeroFarms News Release, "Cargill Partners with Vertical Farming Leader AeroFarms in First-of-Its-Kind Research Focused on Cocoa Production," 13 August 2021: https://www.aerofarms.com/2021/08/13/cargill-partners-with-vertical-farming-leader-aerofarms-in-first-of-its-kind-research-focused-on-cocoa-production/.
- **51** Vivek Voora, Steffany Bermúdez, Cristina Larrea, *Global Market Report: Cocoa*, International Institute for Sustainable Development, 2019: https://www.iisd.org/system/files/publications/ssi-global-market-report-cocoa.pdf.
- **52** AeroFarms website: https://www.aerofarms.com.
- 53 Vivek Voora, Steffany Bermúdez, Cristina Larrea and Sofia Baliño, *Global Market Report: Coffee*, International Institute for

Research by ETC Group, September 2022 - Full report with citations is available here: https://www.etcgroup.org/content/food-barons-2022

Sustainable Development, 2019: https://www.iisd.org/system/files/publications/ssi-global-market-report-coffee.pdf.

- 54 VTT Technical Research Centre of Finland Ltd, "Sustainable coffee grown in Finland the land that drinks the most coffee per capita produces its first tasty cup with cellular agriculture," VTT Press Release, 15 September 2021: https://www.vttresearch.com/en/news-and-ideas/sustainable-coffee-grown-finland-land-drinks-most-coffee-capita-produces-its-first.
- **55** VTT Technical Research Centre of Finland Ltd, "Sustainable coffee grown in Finland the land that drinks the most coffee per capita produces its first tasty cup with cellular agriculture," VTT Press Release, 15 September 2021: https://www.vttresearch.com/en/news-and-ideas/sustainable-coffee-grown-finland-land-drinks-most-coffee-capita-produces-its-first.
- **56** https://www.compound-foods.com/

# **Grocery** retail



Companies in the **Grocery Retail** sector sell perishable and non-perishable foods ("edible grocery") to consumers via retail outlets (stores – including membership-only retail stores – or online). The world's largest grocery retailers sell both non-food products ("non-edible grocery") and food. According to retail industry analyst Edge by Ascential, worldwide consumer spending on retail food & beverage totaled \$8,271 billion (US\$8.3 trillion) in 2020.

#### Sales of Leading Grocery Retailers, 2020

Rank	Company (Headquarters)	Edible Grocery Sales 2020 US\$ million	% Market Share of Top 10 Grocery Retailers
1.	Walmart (USA)	271,937	29.70
2.	Schwarz Group (Germany)	121,155	13.21
3.	Kroger (USA)	81,497	8.9
4.	Costco (USA)	79,910	8.7
5.	Carrefour (France)	63,205	6.9
6.	Aldi Süd (Germany)	62,164	6.8
7.	Tesco (UK)	60,389	6.6
8.	Seven & I Holdings (Japan)	60,374	6.6
9.	Ahold Delhaize (Netherlands)	58,669	6.4
10.	Rewe Group (Germany)	57,477	6.3
	Total Top 10	916,777	
	Total Global Consumer Spending on Grocery, 2020	8,270,580	

Source: Edge by Ascential



- The top 10 grocery retailers control approximately 11% of global consumer spending on groceries, about the same share as in 2018.
- Walmart accounts for almost one third of sales by the world's top 10 grocery retailers.
- In 2020, global consumer spending on food and beverage topped US\$8 trillion for the first time.

**Introduction:** The consumer-facing, global grocery retail sector is more varied than other sectors of the industrial food chain, selling its wares via multiple channels (e.g., corner stores, supermarkets, convenience stores, big box/discount clubs, online outlets). *The Economist* claimed, early in 2021, that Covid-19 gave grocery retailers "a crash course in reinvention,"<sup>1</sup> but grocery retailers didn't re-invent themselves; more accurately, one of the sector's channels – e-commerce – got an unexpected and timely boost at the expense of other channels. Or, as the *Wall Street Journal* put it, "The pandemic packed 10 years of consumer e-commerce adoption into a single quarter, and forced every company that wasn't Amazon... to scramble to offer consumers new and better ways to shop from home."<sup>2</sup> In fact, the food giants – even e-commerce giants – continue their fight for "omni" channel dominance.

#### Trends: chew on this

ETC finds that while 2020's sector trends are recognizable from our earlier research, in some cases, the global coronavirus pandemic intensified them:

- 1. The **long-standing consolidation trend** continues in most major markets (except where national regulators step in to limit it).
- 2. Retailers are increasingly investing in ways to bolster online grocery sales. ETC highlighted that trend previously, but hadn't anticipated that folks would be stuck-at-home under lockdown self-imposed or otherwise in 2020, and many would rely on e-commerce (and delivery) almost exclusively. Amazon, Alibaba, Walmart and JD.com dominate in grocery e-commerce, but all major retailers are looking ahead toward a "seamless" integration of on-line and off-line grocery shopping.
- 3. At first glance, the global grocery sector's relatively low level of market concentration may suggest healthy competition. But **competition in this sector is illusory**. The world's largest asset management firms (e.g., Blackrock, Vanguard, State Street, etc.) are among the largest institutional shareholders of the leading grocery retailers. High levels of "horizontal ownership" (as well as concentration at national levels) discourages competition.<sup>3</sup>

**Consolidation** in the global grocery sector remains an ongoing trend, though India and China have recently seen some pushback. For example:

**India:** India's national grocery retail sector is estimated to be the third largest in the world (after China and the United States); according to Euromonitor International, India's grocery retail sales reached US\$410 billion in 2020.<sup>4</sup> Neighbourhood mom-and-pop shops – known as kirana stores – dominate, accounting for an astonishing 90% of India's grocery market.<sup>5</sup> According to Mumbai-based app-developer Ashish Kumar, early in the pandemic (February 2020), fewer than 9% of kirana stores had an online presence, but people felt most comfortable buying from small stores that didn't require them to leave their neighbourhoods.<sup>6</sup> So shop owners improvised, introducing digital buying on the fly via websites, WhatsApp groups and digital payment apps. With the pandemic fueling 10% growth in India's grocery sector in 2020,<sup>7</sup> it's no surprise that large tech firms crave a bigger slice of the country's retail pie. They see e-commerce expertise as the way to make inroads and, ultimately, diminish the market power of corner-shop outlets.<sup>8</sup>

In 2021, Tata Group acquired a majority stake (64.3%) in BigBasket, India's biggest e-grocery player, buying out Alibaba's 30% stake. That means Tata is now a competitor to Amazon Fresh, FlipKart (majority-owned by Walmart) and JioMart (subsidiary of Jio Platforms, which is owned by Reliance, the Mumbai-based multinational conglomerate).<sup>9</sup> Facebook invested US\$5.7 billion in Jio Platforms in 2020, focusing on JioMart-Whatsapp interoperability for grocery e-commerce.<sup>10</sup> Google, which launched its "India Digitization Fund" in mid-2020 (committing US\$10 billion over 5-7 years) and Reliance are both backing Dunzo, the newest ultra-fast grocery delivery darling operating in "the complex micro-ecosystems" of India's cities.<sup>11</sup> At the same time that e-commerce titans are upping their game, Swiggy, one of India's two dominant food delivery apps, shifted its business focus away from prepared foods and towards grocery.<sup>12</sup>

**China:** During 2020's lockdowns, China's consumers also embraced buying groceries online – including fresh food – with convenience-store owners or apartment-complex managers organizing group buying, commonly using Tencent's ubiquitous WeChat messaging. China's biggest e-commerce players saw an untapped market and were willing to burn cash to beat out competitors. Pinduoduo, along with titans Alibaba, JD.com and Meituan, quickly upped their grocery game, especially in smaller cities.<sup>13</sup> Alibaba bought a controlling stake (72%) in big box/supermarket chain Sun Art for US\$3.6 billion. JD.com, reportedly with China's most sophisticated logistics network, adapted to handle fresh produce.<sup>14</sup> Pinduoduo, which incorporates gaming to attract users (it's "both Costco and Disneyland" according to its founder and CEO)<sup>15</sup> and gets almost all of its revenue from ad sales (sellers on the platform buy ads to attract buyers), raised US\$6 billion in 2020 for grocery operations.<sup>16</sup> Another group-buying behemoth, Meituan, the world's largest food-delivery company and China's third largest internet company after

Tencent and Alibaba, launched its grocery group-buying app in mid-2020. A few months later, Meituan announced it was expanding to more than 1,000 towns across the country, with plans for even further expansion.<sup>17</sup>

Beginning late 2020, China's antitrust regulator began investigating the country's big tech companies for potential harms to competition, consumers and workers. In December 2020, the Communist party newspaper published a commentary scolding China's Big Tech for its cut-throat competition: "Don't just think about a few bundles of cabbage, [or] the online traffic driven by a few pounds of fruit,"<sup>18</sup> which pretty much sums up the e-commerce business model in the rest of the world. In 2021, China's State Administration for Market Regulation fined Alibaba an unprecedented US\$2.8 billion for pressuring sellers to use its e-commerce platform exclusively; Meituan was subsequently fined US\$530 million for similar antitrust violations.<sup>19</sup> Given that the levied fines represented well below 5% of each company's annual domestic sales, it's not yet clear what lesson they will learn from their formal rebuke.

**Other Consolidation Moves**: In most of the rest of the world, mergers, acquisitions and sell offs moved forward – less hindered and in more expected ways:

- Ahold Delhaize (# 9), Europe's largest publicly-traded grocery seller, is also one of the largest players in the United States and is looking for more acquisitions there, focusing on smaller stores that lack the capital to invest in e-commerce. Ahold Delhaize already earns three-fifths of its revenue in the U.S.<sup>20</sup> In 2020, the company bought a majority stake (80%) in FreshDirect, a pure-play (ie dedicated) e-grocer head-quartered in New York City, for an undisclosed price.<sup>21</sup>
- In early 2021, Walmart (#1) sold its majority stake in Asda Group (the UK's 3rd largest grocery chain) to an investment firm and UK billionaire brothers Zuber and Mohsin Issa for US\$8.8 billion. Walmart retained a minority stake and a seat on the board,<sup>22</sup> but some analysts believe the move indicates that Walmart is shifting focus to its domestic tussle with Amazon for retail dominance.<sup>23</sup>
- Out-bidding other private equity firms in a competition that came down to a frenzied, one-day auction, US-based Clayton, Dubilier & Rice bought Wm Morrison Supermarkets, the UK's 4th largest grocery chain (founded in 1899), for US\$9.4 billion in October 2021.<sup>24</sup> Private equity firms are now eyeing Sainsbury's, the UK's 2nd largest grocery chain (behind Tesco, #7 globally), as a possible next target.<sup>25</sup>
- Apollo Global Management, the private equity firm that bought Smart & Final in 2019, sold the big box grocery chain operating in the southwestern U.S. two years later, to Bodega Latina, a subsidiary of Mexican retailer Grupo Comercial Chedraui, for US\$620 million.<sup>26</sup>

**Where are Amazon and Alibaba?** Even with the surge in online grocery shopping due to the pandemic, supermarkets and neighbourhood stores still dominate worldwide food and beverage sales, accounting for about 40% of the total.<sup>27</sup> That dominance is predicted to diminish over the next five years, with e-commerce – no surprise – seeing the highest growth among retail channels.<sup>28</sup>

While the world's biggest online retailers, Alibaba and Amazon, aren't among the Top 10 grocery retailers, their e-expertise gave them an edge when the pandemic hit. For comparison, in mid-2021, retail consultancy Edge by Ascential estimated Alibaba's annual online grocery sales were US\$20.6 billion and Walmart's about half of that (US\$10.1 billion) with Amazon's estimated US\$14.5 billion in online grocery sales trailing Alibaba but beating Walmart; however, Edge by Ascential put Walmart's store-based grocery sales at US\$238 billion.<sup>29</sup> That's more than *ten times* the value of Alibaba's online sales, even during a period when online grocery sales got an unprecedented boost due to the pandemic.

Going forward, the distinction between e-commerce and brick-and-mortar will become less and less relevant. As ETC Group pointed out in Plate Tech-tonics, the goal of retailers is to seamlessly integrate shopping online and offline. Alibaba has been selling groceries out of its Freshippo stores since 2016, and those stores double as fulfillment centers for online sales. Amazon bought the brick-and-mortar Whole Foods in 2017 and customers can shop in-store or buy groceries online from the store's website or using its app, choosing delivery or curb-side pick-up. In addition, Amazon has been growing its own line of private label products commonly found on grocery store shelves dog food, snack foods, baby wipes, diapers – and needs retail outlets in order to sell more of them. Since stores like Target and Walmart aren't keen to provide a "showroom" for a rival's products – especially one that notoriously undercuts them on price – Amazon is looking to expand its own brick-andmortar retail space.<sup>30</sup> In 2020, Walmart introduced Walmart Plus, a subscription service modelled on Amazon Prime, which reduces or eliminates shipping and delivery fees. According to The Economist: "the grocery wars have barely begun."31

**War or Détente?** While commentators like to use bellicose language suggesting fierce, tactical competition between the giant grocery retailers, it's important to keep in mind that these rival armies enlist many of the same generals, who may even coordinate battle plans. In many cases, institutional investors (with voting rights) hold shares in more than one company operating in the same sector – an example of "horizontal shareholding" – which incentivizes them to influence those companies to lessen competition in order to increase the total value of their portfolios.<sup>32</sup> Scholars have documented institutional investors' influence related to corporate governance choices – including board composition and manager compensation – with

an aim to *lower* individual firm efficiency and competitiveness.<sup>33</sup> At the time this report was written, Blackrock, Vanguard and State Street – known as the "Big Three"<sup>34</sup> index fund families – are the top three or are among the top four institutional shareholders for the behemoth US-based, publicly-traded retailers Walmart, Kroger, Costco and Amazon.<sup>35</sup> Vanguard and State Street are also among the top three institutional shareholder in Carrefour<sup>37</sup> (#5) and Blackrock is the top institutional shareholder in Tesco (#7).<sup>38</sup> The value of the funds "under management" by the Big Three is staggering and muddles the meaning of "public" in the definition of "publicly-traded." At the close of 2020, Blackrock had US\$8.7 trillion under management;<sup>39</sup> Vanguard US\$7.1 trillion;<sup>40</sup> and State Street was managing US\$3.5 trillion.<sup>41</sup>

#### Notes

- 1 Anon., "The rise of the rebel brands," *The Economist*, Vol. 438, # 9236, 13 March 2021: https://www.economist.com/special-report/2021/03/11/the-rise-of-the-rebel-brands.
- 2 J. Stern, C. Mims, N. Nguyen, W. Rothman, "The Tech That Will Change Your Life in 2021," *Wall Street Journal*, 02 Jan 2021:https://www.wsj.com/articles/tech-that-will-changeyour-life-in-2021-11609519215.
- **3** From Einer Elhauge, "The Causal Mechanisms of Horizontal Shareholding," *Ohio State Law Journal* 1 (2021): https://ssrn. com/abstract=3370675: "...common shareholders can and do alter the behavior of corporations in a way that reflects their interests in the commonly-held firms."
- 4 Euromonitor International, "Food and Drink e-Commerce in India Country Report," February 2021.
- 5 United States Department of Agriculture (USDA) and Global Agricultural Information Network (GAIN), "COVID-19 Accelerates the Growth of India's Online Grocery Market," Report # IN2021-0067, 20 May 2021: https://apps.fas. usda.gov/newgainapi/api/Report/DownloadReportByFile-Name?fileName=COVID-19%20Accelerates%20the%20 Growth%200f%20India%275%20Online%20Grocery%20 Market\_Mumbai\_India\_05-17-2021.pdf.
- 6 Ashish Kumar, "Indian kirana stores will continue to be dominated by standalone shops, this time around with an online avatar," *Economic Times* (India), 13 December 2020: https://economictimes.indiatimes.com/small-biz/sme-sector/indian-kirana-stores-will-continue-to-be-dominated-by-standalone-shops-this-time-around-with-an-online-avatar/articleshow/79692171.cms?from=mdr. In Mumbai 2019, Kumar co-founded Near.Store, an app that allows small shops to display inventory on-line and to accept on-line payments.
- 7 Anon., "Food and grocery retailers to report 10% revenue growth in FY20: report," *Mint*, 18 March 2021: https://www.livemint.com/industry/retail/food-and-grocery-retailers-to-report-10-revenue-growth-in-fy20-report-11616050527487. html .
- 8 Ashish Kumar, "Indian kirana stores will continue to be dominated by standalone shops, this time around with an online avatar," *Economic Times* (India), 13 December 2020: https://economictimes.indiatimes.com/small-biz/sme-sector/indian-kirana-stores-will-continue-to-be-dominated-by-standalone-shops-this-time-around-with-an-online-avatar/articleshow/79692171.cms?from=mdr. In Mumbai 2019, Kumar co-founded Near.Store, an app that allows small shops to display inventory on-line and to accept on-line payments.
- 9 Anon., "Tata Digital buys 64% stake in BigBasket," Economic Times (India), 28 May 2021: https://economictimes. indiatimes.com/tech/startups/tata-says-acquired-a-majority-stake-in-online-grocery-bigbasket/article-show/83029366.cms.
- 10 Mike Isaac and Vindu Goel, "Facebook Invests \$5.7 Billion in Indian Internet Giant Jio," New York Times, 21 April 2020: https://www.nytimes.com/2020/04/21/technology/facebook-jio-india.html .
- 11 Dunzo blog, "Smart cities through the lanes of Dunzo," o2 February 2021: https://blog.dunzo.com/smart-citiesthrough-the-lanes-of-dunzo-abce9a002fad
- **12** Benjamin Parkin, "Indian food delivery group Swiggy shifts into groceries," *Financial Times*, 09 August 2021: https://www.ft.com/content/03936ef6-1525-43f1-ae45-009610d53a12.

- 13 Koh Ping Chong, "Groceries Lift China Group-Buying Firm – Meituan has quickly become the country's thirdmost-valuable internet company," *Wall Street Journal*, o4 February 2021: https://www.wsj.com/articles/grocerieshelp-meituan-grow-into-one-of-chinas-biggest-tech-companies-11612348203; JD.com announced in December 2020 that it had invested \$700 million in group-buying platform Xingsheng Youxuan; see Meaghan Tobin and Louise Matsakis, "The cutthroat war to dominate China's grocery delivery industry," *rest of world*, 20 January 2021: https://restofworld.org/2021/chinas-grocery-delivery-war/.
- 14 Anon., "Investors cannot get enough of Chinese e-grocers," *Economist*, 26 June 2021: https://www.economist.com/business/2021/06/24/investors-cannot-get-enough-of-chinesee-grocers.
- **15** James Kynge and Ryan McMorrow, "Pinduoduo defies gravity with spending spree," *Financial Times*, 25 June 2020: https://www.ft.com/content/cfoa3bee-ec1e-4do8-a7e8-f8449f1ba764
- **16** Anon., "Investors cannot get enough of Chinese e-grocers," *Economist*, 26 June 2021: https://www.economist.com/business/2021/06/24/investors-cannot-get-enough-of-chinese-e-grocers .
- **17** Song Jingli, "Meituan plans grocery retail business expansion to cover 1,000 cities and towns in China," *KrAsia*, 04 September 2020: https://kr-asia.com/meituan-plans-grocery-retail-business-expansion-to-cover-1000-cities-in-china.
- **18** Commentary in China's *People's Daily* quoted in Chong Koh Ping, "Groceries Help Meituan Grow Into One of China's Biggest Tech Companies," *Wall Street Journal*, 04 February 2021: https://www.wsj.com/articles/groceries-helpmeituan-grow-into-one-of-chinas-biggest-tech-companies-11612348203
- **19** Raymond Zhong, "China's Tech Antitrust Campaign Snares Meituan, a Food-Delivery Giant," *New York Times*, o8 October 2021: https://www.nytimes.com/2021/10/08/technology/china-meituan-antitrust-fine.html .
- 20 Jonathan Eley, "Europe's biggest grocer keeps US stores on its shopping list, *Financial Times*, o1 March 2021: https://www. ft.com/content/409ec720-37a3-4b14-83b8-8bf9276d13co.
- **21** Ahold Delhaize annual report 2020, p. 18: https://www. aholddelhaize.com/media/10566/annual-report-2020-fulllinks-2.pdf.
- 22 Grace Dean, "Walmart sells UK grocer Asda for \$8.8 billion," Business Insider, 02 October 2021: https://www.businessinsider.com/walmart-sells-asda-for-8-8-billion-2020-10.
- 23 Warren Shoulberg, "With Asda Sale, Is Walmart's Strategy Shifting To America First Or America Only?" *Forbes*, 22 February 2021: https://www.forbes.com/sites/warrenshoulberg/2021/02/22/with-asda-sale-is-walmart-moving-toamerica-first-or-america-only/?sh=24e53d731bde.
- 24 Ben Dummet, "Morrisons Sold to Clayton, Dubilier & Rice for \$9.4 Billion in Frenzied Bidding War," *Wall Street Journal*, o2 October 2021: https://www.wsj.com/articles/morrisonssold-to-clayton-dubilier-rice-for-9-4-billion-in-frenzied-bidding-war-11633175510.
- **25** Kalyeena Makortoff, "Sainsbury's shares rise as it is tipped as next takeover target," *The Guardian*, 04 October 2021: https://www.theguardian.com/business/2021/oct/04/morrisons-us-sell-off-assets-supply-chain-crisis-christmas-delivery.
- 26 Russell Redman, "Smart & Final to be acquired by Bodega Latina for \$620 million," *Supermarket News*, 13 May 2021:

https://www.supermarketnews.com/retail-financial/smartfinal-be-acquired-bodega-latina-620-million .

- 27 Russell Redman, "Amazon to nearly double online edible grocery sales by 2026," *Supermarket News*, 15 July 2021: https:// www.supermarketnews.com/online-retail/amazon-nearly-double-online-edible-grocery-sales-2026.
- 28 Russell Redman, "Amazon to nearly double online edible grocery sales by 2026," *Supermarket News*, 15 July 2021: https:// www.supermarketnews.com/online-retail/amazon-nearly-double-online-edible-grocery-sales-2026.
- 29 Russell Redman, "Amazon to nearly double online edible grocery sales by 2026," *Supermarket News*, 15 July 2021: https:// www.supermarketnews.com/online-retail/amazon-nearly-double-online-edible-grocery-sales-2026.
- **30** Dan Gallagher, "Why Amazon Is Getting More Physical," *Wall Street Journal*, 19 Aug 2021: https://www.wsj.com/articles/why-amazon-is-getting-more-physical-11629405921.
- **31** Anonymous, "Walmart gets its bite back," *The Economist*, 20 November 2021:https://www.economist.com/business/2021/11/20/walmart-gets-its-bite-back
- **32** Einer Elhauge, "The Causal Mechanisms of Horizontal Shareholding," *Ohio State Law Journal* 1 (2021): https://ssrn. com/abstract=3370675.
- **33** Einer Elhauge, "The Causal Mechanisms of Horizontal Shareholding," *Ohio State Law Journal* 1 (2021), pp. 73-74: https://ssrn.com/abstract=3370675.

- **34** Einer Elhauge, "The Causal Mechanisms of Horizontal Shareholding," *Ohio State Law Journal* 1 (2021), p. 7: https://ssrn.com/abstract=3370675.
- **35** According to Yahoo Finance's "Holders" data within company profiles: https://finance.yahoo.com/ .
- **36** According to Ahold Delhaize web site: https://www.ahold-delhaize.com/investors/shareholder-information /.
- **37** According to Yahoo Finance's "Holders" data: https://finance.yahoo.com/quote/CA.PA/holders/ .
- **38** According to Tesco's website: https://www.tescoplc.com/ investors/major-shareholders/.
- **39** Blackrock 10-K SEC filing (annual report), 31 December 2020, p. 7: https://s23.q4cdn.com/834201599/files/ doc\_financials/2020/q4/8d766820-903c-42f7-8472-0ed-6f52e013e.pdf.
- **40** Vanguard news release, "Vanguard Announces Plans to Launch Ultra-Short Bond ETF," 19 January 2021: https:// pressroom.vanguard.com/news/Press-Release-Vanguard-Announces-Plans-to-Launch-Ultra-Short-Bond-ETF-11921. html.
- **41** State Street news release, "State Street Reports Fourth-Quarter and Full-Year 2020 Financial Results," 19 January 2021: https://investors.statestreet.com/investor-news-events/press-releases/news-details/2021/State-Street-Reports-Fourth-Quarter-and-Full-Year-2020-Financial-Results/default.aspx .

# **Food** delivery



**The Food Delivery** sector refers to digital, on-demand platforms for ordering and paying for prepared food and, increasingly, groceries and other retail items. Restaurants/retailers fill the orders and couriers deliver them to customers within a prescribed timeframe.

#### Private or Publicly-2020 Revenue Company (HQ) **Business Focus / Notes** traded **US\$ Millions** So-called super app service company: food 9,604 Publicly-traded (Hong delivery (restaurant and grocery); group buying; Food Delivery<sup>1</sup> Meituan (China) Kong, OTC in USA) movie tickets; hotel and travel booking (with (Total revenue: FY end 31 Dec. 2020 ownership stake in hotels), crowdsourced 16,637) healthcare (until 2021), pet care. Restaurant food delivery; posted a loss of US\$309 Publicly-traded million in 2020.3 Amazon bought 16% of the (London, OTC in 5,263<sup>2</sup> company before its "disastrous" IPO, March 2021;<sup>4</sup> Deliveroo (UK) USA) Delivery Hero owns 5%. Launched Deliveroo Hop FY end 31 Dec. 2020 -grocery delivery - in London in 2021. Uber Eats acquired privately-held Postmates July 2020; divested Uber Eats India in exchange for Uber Eats Publicly-traded (USA, 3,904<sup>5</sup> 9.9% ownership stake in Zomato; completed (subsidiary acquisition of Cornershop Cayman – online Mexico, Europe) of Uber) / FY end 31 Dec. 2020 grocery delivery in Chile and Mexico – in June Postmates (USA) 2021.<sup>6</sup> Delivery segment reported operating loss in 2020.7 Delivery of prepared (restaurant) food, groceries; Ele.me (China) Publicly-traded integrated with Koubei, Alibaba's restaurant guide "consolidated (Alibaba is traded 3,5938 platform. In 2021, both became part of Alibaba's subsidiary" of globally) Alibaba Group FY end 31 March new Lifestyle division, along with AutoNavi (acquired 2018) (mapping app) and Fliggy (travel app). 2020 Food and grocery delivery in the USA, Australia, Publicly-traded (USA) 2,8869 Canada and Japan. Posted net loss of US\$461 DoorDash (USA) FY end 31 Dec. 2020 million in FY 2020.10

#### Last Mile / Last Link: World's Biggest e-Commerce Food-Delivery Companies



Publicly-traded (London, Europe, OTC in USA) FY end 31 Dec. 2020	2,850" (includes Just Eat's 2020 revenue; excludes Grubhub's 2020 revenue of 1,800)	Delivers food and grocery. Takeaway bought Just Eat (UK) in 2020 and Grubhub (USA) in 2021; Delivery Hero owns 7.4%. Posted US\$168 million loss for the FY. <sup>12</sup>
Publicly-traded (USA, Europe, London) FY end 31 Dec. 2020	2,819 <sup>13</sup>	Food, groceries, flowers, pharmaceuticals delivery; operations in 50 countries; in 2020, acquired Instashop (Middle East, North Africa), Honest Food Company GmbH (virtual kitchens, Central Europe) and Glovo's Latin American food delivery operations; grocery delivery via "DMarts" in Middle East and Asia and via foodpanda in Germany; Prosus (tech investor giant) owns 27%. Posted US\$1,020 million operating loss in 2020. <sup>14</sup>
Private Reporting for calendar year 2020	494 <sup>15</sup>	Food delivery in Argentina, Brazil, Colombia (joint venture with Delivery Hero), and Mexico. Company is a subsidiary of Movile (Brazil), but Just Eat Takeaway holds a 33.3% stake (Prosus is Movile's majority shareholder); acquired SiteMercado (online grocery sales) in 2020.
Private FY end 31 March 2020	375 <sup>16</sup>	Subsidiary of Bundl Technologies Private Limited; prepared food (restaurant) delivery; cloud kitchen; grocery delivery via Swiggy Go; reported loss of US\$508 million in 2020; <sup>77</sup> Prosus (tech investor giant) holds 40% stake in Bundl Technologies.
Publicly-traded (India); IPO July 2021. FY end 31 March 2020	37018	Prepared food (restaurant) delivery; reported loss of US\$322 million; <sup>19</sup> acquired Uber Eats India Jan. 2020; restaurant reservation booking; grocery delivery; owns 9.3% of Grofers (grocery delivery); supplier to restaurants via Zomato Hyperpure.
	<ul> <li>(Londón, Europe, OTC in USA) FY end 31 Dec. 2020</li> <li>Publicly-traded (USA, Europe, London) FY end 31 Dec. 2020</li> <li>Private</li> <li>Reporting for calendar year 2020</li> <li>Private FY end 31 March 2020</li> <li>Publicly-traded (India); IPO July 2021. FY end 31 March</li> </ul>	Publicly-traded (London, Europe, OTC in USA) FY end 31 Dec. 2020Just Eat's 2020 revenue; excludes Grubhub's 2020 revenue of 1,800)Publicly-traded (USA, Europe, London) FY end 31 Dec. 20202,81913Private Reporting for calendar year 202049415Private FY end 31 March37516Publicly-traded (India); IPO July 2021. FY end 31 March37018

**Source: ETC Group Notes: 1)** Ownership stakes noted in the table reflect the situation in mid-November 2021. **2)** Differing fiscal-year reporting periods were unusually consequential due to the global coronavirus pandemic. App-based food delivery usage increased when and where consumers experienced lockdowns; therefore, the financial impact of the lockdowns may be unequally reflected in company revenues (e.g., companies with fiscal years running 01April 2019 to 31 March 2020 do not reflect the full 'positive' impact of the pandemic on business operations).

Historically, ETC Group has considered consumer-facing Food Retail the industrial food chain's last link. Now, for the first time, we highlight companies that cover the "last mile" – those that enlist couriers – who drive cars, ride motorcycles or bikes – to deliver food into consumers' hands at their home or office door. The sector was revving up before the Covid-19 pandemic, but 2020 saw turbo-charged growth as food delivery became a frontline service in the midst of lockdowns. Nonetheless, the sector's pre-pandemic features and trends still hold:

• **Rapid Consolidation:** Ownership is a moving target as companies jostle for regional hegemony and buy/sell/swap stakes in competitors.

- Worker Exploitation: The ambiguous legal status of couriers is integral to the on-demand business model. Along with related "sharing economy" sectors such as ride-hailing also now firmly in the grasp of Big Tech<sup>20</sup> food delivery has invited worker exploitation. Around the world, governments and courts have only recently begun to address the issue.
- Slow to Deliver Profits: Venture capital and technology investment has fueled the sector, but companies have yet to deliver profits – even in the sector-friendly circumstances of the global pandemic when delivery became more necessity than convenience. Tweaking the business model to move toward profitability – most prominently by adding grocery delivery – is underway. (User-data is its own reward, however, and gives companies unprecedented access to customers' preferences and, literally, their tastes.)

On-demand, platform-based food delivery is part of urban e-commerce: it doesn't exist in the absence of smartphone apps, Internet connectivity and population density. The original business model, a 21st century invention, looks similar in cities around the world: start-up companies created apps for ordering prepared food and partnered with restaurants that pay a commission to have their menus represented on the apps;<sup>21</sup> customers then download the apps, order and pay for food and delivery using a credit card or a mobile payment app (e.g., Alipay, Apple Pay); couriers – whose (multiple) deliveries and routes are chosen by algorithms and guided by GPS for maximum efficiency – bring the orders from the restaurant to the customers within an agreed-upon timeframe.

Delivery platforms claim to be helping local businesses connect to customers, who benefit from the "affordable convenience" of eating-in (without meal prep), all while offering "meaningful work" to "underemployed" people drawn to the flexibility of the gig economy.<sup>22</sup> Low overheads is integral to the business model with restaurant workers supplying the food and the delivery labour force – the "dashers," "riders" or "partners" – considered independent contractors instead of employees (and therefore not eligible for social security, injury compensation or other benefits).

From the beginning, the model has been, explicitly, less about food service and more about logistics, e-commerce (including customer-data collection) and attracting technology-focused venture capital investors.<sup>23</sup> Competition in the new sector quickly heated up: some players were gobbled up, and those that remained raised even more investment cash – while buying and swapping stakes in competitors. The kings of e-retail, Amazon and Alibaba, both invested (see table).

#### Trends: chew on this

126

Delivering Revenue but No Profit: The business model's most glaring flaw – though not its most egregious one – is that it isn't financially profitable. So far, in most places in the world, the cost of doing business exceeds revenue (though the additional value of the trove of exploitable data on customer tastes and habits is great<sup>24</sup>). A review of company annual reports makes the lack of profitability abundantly clear (see table above, "Last Link/Last Mile", and accompanying endnotes, where seven of the 10 companies finished fiscal year 2020 clearly in the red by US\$ hundred-millions or even billions<sup>25</sup>). Analysts note that the sector's losses weren't necessarily problematic, at least at first, because profitability wasn't the goal: the companies were "just trying to get traction for their start-ups, all of which needed to attract customers quickly to establish a dominant market position, elbow out competitors and justify their soaring valuations."26 In practice, jostling for dominance meant offering deep discounts to customers - to get them on the apps and to keep them there – even when that necessitated a "cash burn."27 Persistent losses have led platforms to emphasize metrics other than revenue to demonstrate success and keep investors excited, such as their increasing numbers of deliveries or app downloads or growing "gross transaction values" (which basically means more folk splurging on the large pizza, ending up with bigger tabs).

There may be "a limit to how far you can push the economics of a platform to make it work"<sup>28</sup> – as some analysts posit with regard to food delivery – but companies haven't reached it yet. In an attempt to move toward profitability, platforms have tweaked their algorithms – sometimes with disastrous results for couriers<sup>29</sup> – to try to get more deliveries out faster; they've created "cloud" or "ghost" kitchens, which are closed to diners but where meals from several restaurant menus can be prepared in one space for more efficient pick-up and delivery; and, in some cases, they've begun to raise fees – commissions for restaurants and delivery prices for diners. Across the board, they've expanded their delivery offerings to include groceries and other items (see table).

**The Gig is Up? Will Courier Conditions Improve?** What may ultimately put the brakes on food delivery is the sector's inhumane and (possibly) untenable labour practices, though the promise of advanced automation may mute the calls for change. With little or no protections or perks, couriers put themselves in danger (by speeding, breaking traffic laws, travelling through high-crime areas) rather than risk being fined or fired if they don't deliver often enough and fast enough.<sup>30</sup> While gig work is supposed to allow people to choose how much and when they work, the reality is that the platforms are in control. Zomato, for example, can disable the account of any courier who turns down three delivery jobs in one day.<sup>31</sup> Couriers in China can be fined US\$300 (about a week's wages) if a dissatisfied customer sends an email complaint to the platform.<sup>32</sup> Couriers have begun protesting – sometimes in acts of desperation<sup>33</sup> – and self-organizing, in both the global North and South.<sup>34</sup>

There are some indications that governments may be ready to enact labour reforms and put an end to the platforms' free ride. In July 2021, China's antitrust regulator issued a directive to delivery platforms to improve how they treat couriers, including by reducing the demand for fast deliveries.<sup>35</sup> In September, the country's delivery giants – Meituan and ele.me (Alibaba) – promised to stop forcing couriers to register as self-employed business owners.<sup>36</sup> The European Commission is now considering ways to improve the working conditions of platform workers, generally, and food delivery workers specifically.<sup>37</sup> Just months after Spain announced it will require platforms to recognize delivery workers as employees – the first EU country to do so – Deliveroo announced it was ceasing operations there.<sup>38</sup> Deliveroo's home country UK, on the other hand, seems to have settled the issue the other way: delivery workers are self-employed, UK courts have affirmed.<sup>39</sup> In the USA, New York City became the first to pass legislation to regulate the food delivery sector, establishing minimum pay and other worker protections.<sup>40</sup>

Will food delivery survive this "crisis of technology crashing into reality"?<sup>41</sup> It's hard to root for its survival, especially considering some of the other problems the sector has created, including dasher-dodging on overcrowded city sidewalks,<sup>42</sup> significant increases in trash from takeaway packaging,<sup>43</sup> and the deskilling of an overburdened labour force that is constantly controlled (directed and surveilled) by the platforms.<sup>44</sup> But as more and more people move to cities (beyond the more than 55% of world population that is already urbanized<sup>45</sup>), income inequality will likely result in both increased demand for the convenience of food/grocery delivery and a desperate workforce willing to deliver food in order to eat. As others have noted, reeling in corporate greed in the food/grocery delivery sector will require both collective action and changes to employment laws.<sup>46</sup>

#### Notes

- 1 Meituan press release, p. 2: https://www1.hkexnews.hk/ listedco/listconews/sehk/2021/0326/2021032600589.pdf.
- 2 Sam Shead, "Amazon-backed Deliveroo reveals it lost \$309 million in 2020 ahead of IPO," CNBC, 08 March 2021: https://www.cnbc.com/2021/03/08/deliveroo-reveals-itlost-309-million-in-2020-ahead-of-london-ipo.html.
- 3 Sam Shead, "Amazon-backed Deliveroo reveals it lost \$309 million in 2020 ahead of IPO," CNBC, 08 March 2021: https://www.cnbc.com/2021/03/08/deliveroo-reveals-itlost-309-million-in-2020-ahead-of-london-ipo.html .
- 4 Hanna Ziady, "London needed a win. Instead it got its worst IPO in history," CNN Business, o2 April 2021: https://www. cnn.com/2021/04/02/investing/london-deliveroo-ipo/index.html.
- 5 Uber SEC filing, Form 10-K, 2020 annual report, "Delivery Revenue:"

https://sec.report/Document/0001543151-21-000014/#idf-696d1c1f2d4ccb82230a3b241ab897\_40. Regarding the acquisition of Postmates, which was completed o1 December 2020, Uber's Form 10-K states: "For the period from December 1, 2020 through December 31, 2020, Postmates contributed an immaterial amount of revenue and loss before taxes."

- 6 Jessica Bursztynsky, "Uber is buying the rest of grocery delivery start-up Cornershop," CNBC, 21 June 2021: https:// www.cnbc.com/2021/06/21/uber-acquiring-remaining-stake-in-grocery-delivery-start-up-cornershop.html.
- 7 See Uber press release, 10 February 2021: https://investor. uber.com/news-events/news/press-release-details/2021/ Uber-Announces-Results-for-Fourth-Quarter-and-Full-Year-2020/default.aspx.
- 8 Alibaba Group 2020 annual report, p. 137: https://doc.irasia. com/listco/hk/alibabagroup/annual/2020/ar2020.pdf. Alibaba did not report ele.me's revenue/loss separately.
- 9 DoorDash, Inc., Form 10-K, 2020, p. 71: https://di8rn-op25nwr6d.cloudfront.net/CIK-0001792789/628c3275-56ed-4bc8-a246-20e7c40742ce.pdf. Note: "...we have incurred net losses in each year since our founding, we anticipate increasing expenses in the future, and we may not be able to maintain or increase profitability in the future. We incurred a net loss of \$204 million, \$667 million, and \$461 million in the years ended December 31, 2018, 2019, and 2020, respectively, and, as of December 31, 2019, and 2020, we had an accumulated deficit of \$1.2 billion and \$1.6 billion, respectively. We expect our costs will increase over time and our losses to continue as we expect to invest significant additional funds towards growing our business and operating as a public company."
- **10** DoorDash, Inc., Form 10-K, 2020, p. 71: https://d18rnop25nwr6d.cloudfront.net/CIK-0001792789/628c3275-56ed-4bc8-a246-20e7c40742ce.pdf.
- **11** Toby Sterling, "Just Eat Takeaway.com sees growth in 2021 even as pandemic eases," *Reuters*, 10 March 2021: https://www.reuters.com/article/us-just-eat-takeaway-results/just-eat-takeaway-com-sees-growth-in-2021-even-as-pandemic-eases-idUSKBN2B20IU.
- 12 Just Eat Takeaway.com annual report, 2020, p. 161. Reported loss for the period was €147 million before taxes.
- **13** Delivery Hero annual report, 2020, p. 58: https://ir.deliveryhero.com/download/companies/delivery/Annual%20 Reports/DE000A2E4K43-JA-2020-EQ-E-01.pdf .
- 14 Delivery Hero annual report, 2020, p. 58. Delivery Hero reported a €894.2 million operating loss in FY ending 31 December 2020.

- 15 iFood is a Brazilian subsidiary of Movile, whose majority shareholder is Prosus. Prosus is a private company and does not report iFood's revenue separately. Just Eat Takeaway holds a 33% stake in the company. In its 2020 annual report (p. 213), Just Eat Takeaway reported on iFood's financial performance for the calendar year 2020 and reported revenue of €433 million: https://s3.eu-central-1.amazonaws.com/ takeaway-corporatewebsite-dev/just-eat-takeawaycom-annual-report-2020.pdf.
- **16** Kritti Bhalla, "Swiggy reports nearly three-fold increase in annual revenue, in neck and neck race with Zomato," *Business Insider*, 13 August 2021: https://www.businessinsider.in/business/ecommerce/news/swiggy-reports-nearlythree-fold-increase-in-annual-revenue-in-neck-and-neckrace-with-zomato/articleshow/85233393.cms. Swiggy reported revenue of 2,776 crore, but reported loss of 3,768 (10,000,000 = 1 crore).
- **17** Kritti Bhalla, "Swiggy reports nearly three-fold increase in annual revenue, in neck and neck race with Zomato," *Business Insider*, 13 August 2021: https://www.businessinsider.in/business/ecommerce/news/swiggy-reports-nearly-three-fold-increase-in-annual-revenue-in-neck-and-neck-racewith-zomato/articleshow/85233393.cms. Swiggy reported revenue of 2,776 crore, but reported loss of 3,768 crore (10,000,000 = 1 crore).
- **18** Kritti Bhalla, "Swiggy reports nearly three-fold increase in annual revenue, in neck and neck race with Zomato," *Business Insider*, 13 August 2021: https://www.businessinsider.in/business/ecommerce/news/swiggy-reports-nearly-three-fold-increase-in-annual-revenue-in-neck-and-neck-racewith-zomato/articleshow/85233393.cms. Zomato reported revenue of 2,742 crore, but reported loss of 2,386 crore (10,000,000 = 1 crore).
- **19** Kritti Bhalla, "Swiggy reports nearly three-fold increase in annual revenue, in neck and neck race with Zomato," *Business Insider*, 13 August 2021: https://www.businessinsider.in/business/ecommerce/news/swiggy-reports-nearly-three-fold-increase-in-annual-revenue-in-neck-and-neck-racewith-zomato/articleshow/85233393.cms. Zomato reported revenue of 2,742 crore, but reported loss of 2,386 crore (10,000,000 = 1 crore).
- 20 Evgeny Morozov, "From Airbnb to city bikes, the 'sharing economy' has been seized by big money," *The Guardian*, 27 November 2018: https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2018/nov/27/airbnb-city-bikes-sharing-economy-big-money .
- **21** Some apps, such as Grubhub (now owned by Just Eat Takeaway.com), started out as menu aggregators and ordering platforms – with restaurants paying a fee to have their menu on the app – and later grew into full-fledged delivery companies.
- 22 DoorDash founders explained their mission and vision for the company in 2013: Andy, Stanley, Evan, Tony, "The Door-Dash Story," *Medium*, 04 October 2013: https://medium. com/@DoorDash/the-doordash-story-b370c2bb1e5f. See also, Cory Schöder, "How DoorDash Became the Most Successful Food Delivery Service in the US," 21 May 2021: https://latana.com/post/doordash-success-story/.
- **23** Andy, Stanley, Evan, Tony, "The DoorDash Story," *Medium*, o4 October 2013: https://medium.com/@DoorDash/the-doordash-story-b370c2bb1e5f.
- **24** An article on the website of Invisibly, an organization promoting the monetization of personal data by individuals,

Research by ETC Group, September 2022 - Full report with citations is available here: https://www.etcgroup.org/content/food-barons-2022

provides a quantitative analysis showing how companies value personal data. See, Invisibly, "How Much is Your Data Worth? The Complete Breakdown for 2021," 13 July 2021: https://www.invisibly.com/learn-blog?category-valueOf-Data#filter.

- **25** Of the three companies that may be turning a profit in food delivery, iFood is private and does not make public its profits/losses; Meituan, the world's largest food delivery company, appears to have become profitable for the first time at the end of 2019, according to Ryan McMorrow, Meituan Dianping shows route to food delivery profits," *Financial Times*, 15 December 2019; Alibaba does not report ele.me's profits/losses separately.
- 26 Kevin Roose, "Farewell, Millennial Lifestyle Subsidy," New York Times, o8 June 2021: https://www.nytimes. com/2021/06/08/technology/farewell-millennial-lifestyle-subsidy.html.
- **27** Suneera Tandon, "Amazon's expansion in food delivery service to up competition, cash burn: Report," *Mint*, 10 March 2021: https://www.livemint.com/news/india/amazons-expansion-in-food-delivery-service-to-up-competition-cash-burn-report-11615354155908.html.
- **28** Analyst Dan Thomas quoted in Natasha Bernal, "Amazon took a chunk of Deliveroo. Then things got interesting," *Wired* (*UK*), 11 February 2021: https://www.wired.co.uk/arti-cle/deliveroo-pandemic-amazon.
- **29** Zomato, for example, tweaked its algorithm without warning its deliverers, who were sent far afield from their usual delivery zones, resulting in lower wages and, in some cases, exposure to crime. See Nilesh Christopher, "A tiny tweak to Zomato's algorithm led to lost delivery riders, stolen bikes and missed wages," *Rest of world*, o7 October 2021: https:// restofworld.org/2021/how-a-small-change-to-zomatos-algorithm-created-havoc-for-delivery-riders/.
- **30** Jiayun Feng, "Food delivery giants Ele.me and Meituan promise to stop treating delivery workers like disposable garbage. Sort of.," *SupChina*, 22 September 2021: https://supchina.com/2021/09/22/ele-me-and-meituan-fine-well-stop-treating-delivery-workers-like-disposable-garbage-sort-of/.
- **31** Nilesh Christopher, "A tiny tweak to Zomato's algorithm led to lost delivery riders, stolen bikes and missed wages," *Rest of world*, 07 October 2021: https://restofworld.org/2021/ how-a-small-change-to-zomatos-algorithm-created-havoc-for-delivery-riders/.
- 32 Emily Feng, "For China's Overburdened Delivery Workers, The Customer — And App — Is Always Right," NPR, o1 December 2020: https://www.npr.org/2020/12/01/938876826/ for-chinas-overburdened-delivery-workers-the-customerand-app-is-always-right.
- **33** In January 2021, a courier working for both Meituan and ele. me in China set himself on fire to protest not being paid his rightful wages. See Yaun Yang and Ryan McMorrow, "Chinese courier sets fire to himself in protest over unpaid Alibaba wages," *Financial Times*, 12 January 2021: https://www. ft.com/content/d6189ee8-9aea-41dd-a412-b8daba9cacf2.
- **34** Satyavrat Krishnakumar and Amay Korjan, "Worker-Led Alternatives: A Line of Hope for New Platform Futures," *Bot*

*Populi*, 27 October 2021: https://botpopuli.net/worker-led-alternatives-a-line-of-hope-for-new-platform-futures/.

- **35** Jiayun Feng, "Food delivery giants Ele.me and Meituan promise to stop treating delivery workers like disposable garbage. Sort of.," *SupChina*, 22 September 2021: https://supchina.com/2021/09/22/ele-me-and-meituan-fine-well-stop-treating-delivery-workers-like-disposable-garbage-sort-of/.
- **36** Jiayun Feng, "Food delivery giants Ele.me and Meituan promise to stop treating delivery workers like disposable garbage. Sort of.," *SupChina*, 22 September 2021: https://supchina.com/2021/09/22/ele-me-and-meituan-fine-well-stop-treating-delivery-workers-like-disposable-garbage-sort-of/.
- **37** See European Commission press release, "Protecting people working through platforms: Commission launches second-stage consultation of social partners," 15 June 2021: https://ec.europa.eu/commission/presscorner/detail/en/IP\_21\_2944.
- **38** Deliveroo did not cite the impending legislation as the reason for its decision. Jasper Jolly, "Deliveroo unveils plans to pull out of Spain in wake of 'rider law,'" *The Guardian*, 30 July 2021: https://www.theguardian.com/business/2021/jul/30/ deliveroo-unveils-plans-to-pull-out-of-spain-in-wake-of-rider-law .
- **39** Paul Sandle, "UK Court of Appeal confirms Deliveroo riders are self employed," *Reuters*, 24 June 2021: https://www.reuters.com/world/uk/uk-court-appeal-confirms-deliveroo-riders-are-self-employed-2021-06-24/.
- 40 Samantha Subin, "New York City passes bills offering protections to food delivery workers," CNBC, 23 September 2021: https://www.cnbc.com/2021/09/23/new-york-citypasses-protections-for-food-delivery-workers.html.
- **41** Mark A. Cohen quoted in Winnie Hu and Chelsia Rose Marcius, "15-Minute Grocery Delivery Has Come to N.Y.C. Not Everyone Is Happy.," *New York Times*, og November 2021: https://www.nytimes.com/2021/11/09/nyregion/online-grocery-delivery-nyc.html .
- **42** Mark A. Cohen quoted in Winnie Hu and Chelsia Rose Marcius, "15-Minute Grocery Delivery Has Come to N.Y.C. Not Everyone Is Happy.," *New York Times*, og November 2021: https://www.nytimes.com/2021/11/09/nyregion/online-grocery-delivery-nyc.html .
- **43** For example, Liz Farquhar, "Working from Home and Food Delivery Boom Fuel Newcastle Garbage Glut," ABC Regional News, 12 March 2021: https://www.abc.net.au/news/2021-03-12/food-delivery-boom-fuelling-newcastles-rubbish-spike/13241842.
- **44** Satyavrat Krishnakumar and Amay Korjan, "Worker-Led Alternatives: A Line of Hope for New Platform Futures," *Bot Populi*, 27 October 2021: https://botpopuli.net/worker-ledalternatives-a-line-of-hope-for-new-platform-futures/.
- **45** World Health Organization fact sheet, "Urban Health," 29 October 2021: https://www.who.int/news-room/fact-sheets/detail/urban-health.
- **46** Satyavrat Krishnakumar and Amay Korjan, "Worker-Led Alternatives: A Line of Hope for New Platform Futures," *Bot Populi*, 27 October 2021: https://botpopuli.net/worker-ledalternatives-a-line-of-hope-for-new-platform-futures/.

# The (bio)digital takeover of food and agriculture

ETC's ongoing research shines a critical light on the world's looming dependence on Big Tech across the Industrial Food Chain. It also looks at the impact that the digitalization of agriculture is already having on corporate consolidation, as well as the wellbeing, autonomy and knowledge of small farmers and peasants across the world and thus on food sovereignty. Here are a few tasters showing what's currently on the worrying menu.

#### From Food Chains to Blockchains

Cross-sectoral convergence and digital dependence are emerging in parallel, and this is especially evident in the attempt to impose digital blockchains along the entire industrial agrifood chain, with the stated aim of transparent and secure tracking.

Blockchains are digital ledgers that are capable of tracking a contract or an activity with the use of computers via the internet in such a way as to reassure the parties involved that the contract or procedure has been carried out. Blockchains can be used by bankers and drug cartels alike (among many others) to reduce transaction costs and increase confidence that the arrangement has been completed.

Virtually all of Big Ag – in particular the largest grain and food commodity traders – have signed on to Covantis, the most advanced of these new blockchain pacts. Even more ambitious is the TraceHarvest Network, developed in collaboration with Bayer, which emphasizes traceability – from seed to stomach. In this case, traceability is explicitly seen as a way to thwart 'buy local' trends.' With blockchain tracing, you can supposedly "know your farmer" from half a world away – food miles be damned. TraceHarvest also builds in the possibility for "smart contracts" – self-executing, automated



agreements that govern food market transactions, taking autonomy away from farmers and consumers and handing it over to those who write and structure the code for these digital agreements.

#### **Biodigital Barons**

Faced with expiring patents, herbicide-resistant weeds and efforts by some governments to rein in chemical toxins and climate-changing greenhouse gases (GHG), Big Ag and Big Tech giants are developing supposedly "green" products based on new proprietary genetic and digital technologies. These include RNA-based pesticide sprays, "CRISPR" crops and animals, alt-proteins and new microbial pesticides and fertilizers that rely on genetic manipulations – including gene editing. To win consumer acceptance and escape regulatory oversight, industry insists that gene-edited plants and animals are not GMOs (genetically modified organisms) arguing they may not involve the integration of foreign DNA. But gene editing can still be used to introduce new genetic sequences, and even the deletion or change of a single base point can have uncertain impacts on how an organism functions.

**RNA interference (RNAi) pesticides** are designed to kill certain plants or insects by switching off or "silencing" genes essential for the organism's survival.

**Gene editing or genome editing** techniques are a form of genetic engineering (GE) used to alter the genetic material of an organism, plant or animal by inserting, deleting or changing the DNA at a specific target site in the genome. This may cause a series of unexpected changes in the chromosomes. **CRISPR** is the most well-known among today's gene editing techniques (CRISPR stands for Clustered Regularly Interspaced Short Palindromic Repeats).

#### Taking advantage of the climate crisis

The energy-guzzling and GHG-belching fertilizer industry is joining the seed and pesticide firms in devising ways to monetize the climate crisis, burnishing their so-called Environmental, Social and Corporate Governance (ESG) credentials along the way. Under the umbrella of digital ag services, Big Ag and Big Tech giants are developing carbon credit schemes for farmers – and all of the verification methods depend on Big Data, of course. Participation in these schemes helps ensure technological "lock-ins" – that is, farmers and



end-users are obliged to surrender their own data in order to gain access to an expanded menu of proprietary ag inputs and digital services, potentially through multi-year contracts and for guaranteed prices and carbon payments.

The world's largest fertilizer corporations are also touting so-called sustainable ammonias for nitrogen fertilizer production (using renewable energy sources or relying on carbon-capture technologies during production). However, promotion of these "green" fertilizers conveniently ignores the resulting environmental damage when they are applied to farmland, including nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) emissions.

#### Big Tech meets Telecom meets Big Ag

Agricultural drones, sensors and automated farm machinery are as useful as rocks unless they are connected to the Internet. So, for example, Deere & Company, the largest player in Machinery for Big Ag, has expressed interest in expanding rural Internet connectivity by partnering with telecom giant AT&T in North America,<sup>2</sup> while other telecom service providers like Verizon and T-Mobile have championed the role of 5G (fifth generation broadband cellular networks) in the future of farming.<sup>3,4</sup> China, with more than 500 million 5G users, has the largest 5G network in the world and is promoting "smart farms" running on the 5G network.<sup>5</sup>

Satellites are touted as being doubly useful: not only do they enable digital agriculture, but they will also, purportedly, bring Internet connectivity to rural areas across the globe. Big Tech is therefore investing in Low Earth Orbit satellite constellations to "connect the unconnected" and close "the rural broadband gap."<sup>6</sup>

These operational satellites (especially Low Earth Orbits) also require ground stations that are costly to build and maintain.<sup>7</sup> Data processing and storage add to the cost of satellite operation. Cloud-computing service providers have jumped at the opportunity to land a piece of the market and now offer satellite operators the option to use ground stations on a 'pay-per-use' or subscription basis, reducing their capital expenditure.<sup>8</sup>

Big Tech's forays further out into space have similar critical implications for the future of food and agriculture systems. In 2020, Morgan Stanley estimated that the global space industry could generate revenue of more than US\$1 trillion or more in 2040, up from US\$350 billion in 2020; satellite broadband will account for half of the projected growth.<sup>9</sup>

#### Data crunching driving new space race

According to estimates by the Union of Concerned Scientists, there were about 6,000 satellites circling Earth's orbit in April 2020, of which less than half were operational<sup>10</sup> (the rest are space junk!). More than half of the working satellites were launched for commercial purposes:<sup>11</sup> 61% for communications (like satellite TV, Internet of Things connectivity and Internet) and 27% for Earth observation.<sup>12</sup> Lowcost (or free) satellite imagery is usually low- or medium-resolution; higher-resolution images – key to digital agriculture – are costly, and such large-scale data-crunching relies on Big Tech's AI algorithms and cloud-computing capacity.<sup>13</sup>

Amazon runs the "Earth on AWS" programme through which it hosts numerous satellite data sets, while Google hosts more than 600 public satellite, weather, population and other data sets through its Earth Engine platform.<sup>14</sup> Planet Labs, an Earth imaging company based in San Francisco, calls itself the "Bloomberg Terminal for Earth data"<sup>15</sup> and owns approximately 15% of commercial satellites, collecting ~25 terabytes of data every day.<sup>16</sup> About one quarter of Planet Lab's revenue comes from data related to agriculture and the company expects that contribution to grow in the coming years.<sup>17</sup>

In September 2021, Corteva Agriscience signed a three-year agreement to use Planet Labs' satellite imaging products, with which it was already monitoring about 600,000 fields.<sup>18</sup> Other major Big Ag players such as Bayer, BASF and Syngenta are also using Planet Labs' technology, as is the U.S. Department of Agriculture.<sup>19</sup> Planet Labs is also part of The European Carbon+ Farming Coalition, a World Economic Forum-led coterie of Big Ag players pushing "climate-smart" agriculture practices, along with BASF, Bayer, COPA-COGECA, CropIn, European Conservation Agriculture Federation (ECAF), Yara International ASA, Zurich Insurance Group and others.<sup>20</sup> In 2021, Planet Labs started trading on the New York Stock Exchange after a SPAC merger<sup>21</sup> backed by Google and BlackRock, among other investors.<sup>22</sup>

Both Microsoft (via Azure Orbital) and Amazon have entered the "GSaaS" (Ground Station as a Service) market, enabling satellite operators to communicate and control their satellites and process the data with their AI services.<sup>23</sup>

Elon Musk's SpaceX plans to send 42,000 satellites into space in the next few decades and, as of early January 2022, it had already launched more than 1,900 Starlink satellites.<sup>24</sup> In October 2020, Microsoft partnered with SpaceX to connect its Azure cloud computing network to the Starlink satellite Internet service.<sup>25</sup> Competing with SpaceX is Ama-

zon, which plans to launch 3,236 satellites under its "Project Kuiper;"<sup>26</sup> Amazon acquired Facebook's satellite Internet team in 2021.<sup>27</sup> Similarly, China's state-owned telecommunications carriers plan to launch about 10,000 low-Earth orbit satellites in the next few years.<sup>28</sup> India's telecom giant Bharti Group and the government of the United Kingdom invested in OneWeb, another satellite Internet company, which has already signed agreements with US telecom giant AT&T.<sup>29</sup>

#### **Deep Sea Cable Cartels**

*"People think that data is in the cloud, but it's not... it's in the ocean." – Jayne Stowell, Strategic Negotiator, Global Infrastructure at Google<sup>30</sup>* 

Despite these leaps into space, Internet infrastructure is still largely made possible by underwater cables criss-crossing the oceans: Big Tech is consolidating its power and influence in both the clouds and the seas.

#### Submarine cable culture

As of 2019, Microsoft, Google, Facebook and Amazon owned or leased more than half of the undersea bandwidth, earlier the domain of pureplay telecom companies.<sup>31</sup> In June 2021, Google announced a plan to build a new subsea cable, dubbed Firmina, which would connect the east coast of the U.S. and Las Toninas in Argentina, with landings in Brazil and Uruguay.<sup>32</sup> Earlier in 2021, Google and Facebook had announced they would jointly fund two new undersea Internet cables, running from the US West Coast to Indonesia and Singapore.<sup>33</sup> In a move seen as countering Western and Indian dominance in telecommunications infrastructure, China is also installing massive networks of submarine cables for its "Digital Silk Road" project that aims to connect the country to its "BRI" (Belt and Road Initiative) partners – 140+ countries across the globe, including more than 40 in Sub Saharan Africa.<sup>34</sup>

#### Notes

- See, for example, Bayer's Stan Dotson present the advantages of the TraceHarvest platform. He argues that traceability via blockchain can counteract "buy local" trends and help companies overcome "trust challenges" and "consumer backlash." BlockApps, Bushel, Roger, and Bayer, "Trace-Harvest Industry Meeting with Bushel, Roger and Bayer Crop Science (March 2021)," 23 March 2021: https://www. youtube.com/watch?v=OqpAJIPciRs.
- 2 Nilay Patel, "John Deere Turned Tractors into Computers — What's Next? CTO Jahmy Hindman on farming, data, and right to repair," *The Verge*, 15 June 2021: https://www. theverge.com/22533735/john-deere-cto-hindman-decoderinterview-right-to-repair-tractors.
- 3 Poornima Apte, "How 5G will impact the future of farming," Verizon, n. d.: https://www.verizon.com/business/ resources/articles/s/how-5g-will-impact-the-future-of-farming/.
- 4 T-Mobile for Business paid post (advertising), "With Tomorrow's Mobile Network, A Fruitful Forecast for Farmers," *Forbes*, 01 August 2019: https://www.forbes.com/sites/tmo-bile/2019/08/01/with-tomorrows-mobile-network-a-fruitful-forecast-for-farmers/?sh=6c46563f4012.
- 5 Iris Deng, "China targets 2 million installed 5G base stations this year, expanding world's biggest next-generation mobile network, as 6G preparations push ahead" *South China Morning Post*, 09 March 2022: https://www.scmp.com/tech/ policy/article/3169832/china-targets-2-million-installed-5gbase-stations-year-expanding.
- **6** See Starlink website: https://www.starlink.com/connecting-the-unconnected .
- 7 Anon., "Market perspectives of Ground Segment as a Service (GSaaS)," PWC, October 2020: https://www.pwc.fr/fr/assets/files/pdf/2020/11/en-france-pwc-space-practice-research-paper-gsaas.pdf.
- 8 Leslie D'Monte, "Cloud computing is betting on outer space," *Livemint*, 05 October 2020: https://www.livemint. com/technology/tech-news/cloud-computing-is-betting-on-outer-space-11601816394602.html .
- **9** Morgan Stanley, "Space: Investing in the Final Frontier," 24 July 2020: https://www.morganstanley.com/ideas/investing-in-space.
- **10** Therese Wood, "Visualizing All of Earth's Satellites: Who Owns Our Orbit?" *Visual Capitalist*, 20 October 2020: https:// www.visualcapitalist.com/visualizing-all-of-earths-satellites/.
- 11 Therese Wood, "Visualizing All of Earth's Satellites: Who Owns Our Orbit?" Visual Capitalist, 20 October 2020: https:// www.visualcapitalist.com/visualizing-all-of-earths-satellites/.
- 12 Therese Wood, "Visualizing All of Earth's Satellites: Who Owns Our Orbit?" *Visual Capitalist*, 20 October 2020:https:// www.visualcapitalist.com/visualizing-all-of-earths-satellites/.
- 13 Gabriel Popkin, "Crunch time for data," *Nature*, 31 May 2018: https://media.nature.com/original/magazine-assets/ d41586-018-05268-w/d41586-018-05268-w.pdf.
- 14 Gabriel Popkin, "Crunch time for data," *Nature*, 31 May 2018: https://media.nature.com/original/magazine-assets/ d41586-018-05268-w/d41586-018-05268-w.pdf.
- **15** Planet, "Investor Presentation," July 2021, p. 10: https:// www.planet.com/investors/presentations/2021/investor-presentation-20210707.pdf.

- **16** Planet, "Investor Presentation," July 2021, p. 7: https://www. planet.com/investors/presentations/2021/investor-presentation-20210707.pdf.
- **17** Planet, "Investor Presentation," July 2021, p. 19: https:// www.planet.com/investors/presentations/2021/investor-presentation-20210707.pdf.
- **18** Elizabeth Elkin, "Corteva, Planet Labs to Advance Collection of Big Data on Farms," *Bloomberg*, o2 September 2021: https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2021-09-02/corteva-planet-labs-to-advance-collection-of-big-data-on-farms.
- **19** Elizabeth Elkin, "Corteva, Planet Labs to Advance Collection of Big Data on Farms," *Bloomberg*, o2 September 2021: https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2021-09-02/corteva-planet-labs-to-advance-collection-of-big-data-on-farms.
- **20** For more information and a list of partners, see World Economic Forum website: https://www.weforum.org/projects/eu-carbon-farming-coalition.
- 21 Michael Sheetz, "Satellite imagery company Planet goes public, with \$300 million 'war chest' after SPAC deal," CNBC, 08 December 2021: https://www.cnbc.com/2021/12/08/satellite-imagery-company-planet-begins-trading-on-the-nyse. html.
- 22 Michael Sheetz, "Satellite imagery company Planet Labs is going public, backed by Google, BlackRock and Marc Benioff," CNBC, o7 July 2021: https://www.cnbc. com/2021/07/07/space-co-planet-labs-going-publicbacked-by-google-blackrock-benioff.html.
- 23 Yves Pitsch, "Introducing Azure Orbital: Process satellite data at cloud-scale," Microsoft Azure, 22 September 2020: https://azure.microsoft.com/en-in/blog/introducing-azure-orbital-process-satellite-data-at-cloudscale/.
- 24 Adam Mann and Tereza Pultarova, "Starlink: SpaceX's satellite internet project," *Space*, o6 January 2022: https://www. space.com/spacex-starlink-satellites.html.
- 25 Michael Sheetz, "Microsoft partners with SpaceX to connect Azure cloud to Musk's Starlink satellite internet," CNBC, 20 October 2020: https://www.cnbc.com/2020/10/20/microsoft-expands-its-space-business-pairing-its-azure-cloudwith-spacexs-starlink-internet.html.
- **26** Michael Sheetz, "Amazon plans to launch its first internet satellites in late 2022," CNBC, 01 November 2021: https://www.cnbc.com/2021/11/01/amazons-project-kuiper-launching-first-internet-satellites-in-q4-2022.html.
- 27 Tyler Sonnemaker, "Amazon acquires Facebook's satellite internet team, bolstering its efforts to compete with SpaceX," Business Insider, 14 July 2021: https://www.businessinsider.in/tech/news/amazon-acquires-facebooks-satellite-internet-team-bolstering-its-efforts-to-compete-with-spacex/articleshow/84395065.cms.
- 28 Frank Chen, "China launching state rival to Elon Musk's SpaceX," *Asia Times*, 17 November 2020: https://asiatimes. com/2020/11/china-launching-state-rival-to-elon-musksspacex/.
- 29 Thomas Seal, "Bharti-backed OneWeb's AT&T satellite deal challenges Musk in his backyard," *Business Standard*, 09 September 2021: https://www.business-standard.com/article/ international/airtel-backed-oneweb-s-at-t-satellite-dealchallenges-musk-in-his-backyard-121090900448\_1.html.
- 30 Adam Satariano, "How the Internet Travels Across Oceans," New York Times, 10 March 2019: https://www.nytimes.com/

interactive/2019/03/10/technology/internet-cables-oceans. html.

- **31** Adam Satariano, "How the Internet Travels Across Oceans," *New York Times*, 10 March 2019: https://www.nytimes.com/ interactive/2019/03/10/technology/internet-cables-oceans. html.
- **32** Frederic Lardinois, "Google announces the Firmina subsea cable between the US and Argentina," *TechCrunch*, o9 June 2021: https://techcrunch.com/2021/06/09/google-announces-the-firmina-subsea-cable-between-the-u-s-to-argentina/.
- 33 Isobel Asher Hamilton, "Facebook and Google are funding 2 new undersea internet cables running from the West Coast

to Singapore and Indonesia," *Business Insider*, 30 March 2021: https://www.businessinsider.in/tech/news/facebook-andgoogle-are-funding-two-new-undersea-internet-cablesrunning-from-the-west-coast-to-singapore-and-indonesia/ articleshow/81758710.cms.

**34** Mifrah Haq, "China builds Digital Silk Road in Pakistan to Africa and Europe," *Nikkei Asia*, 29 January 2021: https://asia. nikkei.com/Spotlight/Belt-and-Road/China-builds-Digital-Silk-Road-in-Pakistan-to-Africa-and-Europe. For a map of the BRI countries, see: https://greenfdc.org/countries-ofthe-belt-and-road-initiative-bri/.

# Conclusions

## Reclaiming Power to the People: Recognizing and challenging corporate hegemony

ETC Group has traditionally monitored the "Top 10" corporations wielding power in different sectors of the Industrial Food Chain. However, our most recent research, as outlined in this report – a "2020 snapshot" looking at eleven key industrial agrifood sectors – shows that many of these Big Ag sectors are now so "top heavy" that this is no longer possible. Some are now controlled by just four to six dominant firms, enabling these companies to wield enormous influence over markets, agricultural research and policy-development, and undermining food sovereignty.

We find that the Food Barons – including giant traders, food processors, grocers, technologists and financiers – are continuing to (re)design and refine the Industrial Food Chain so that they can control it ever more effectively and leach ever more value away from producers and the natural environment. They are swelling their own coffers, whilst providing poor quality and mostly unhealthy food to people and animals, destroying soils and biodiversity along the way.

Today's Industrial Food Chain enables the world's biggest Food Barons to hold more economic power than the world's 3.6 billion farm families, fishers and producers put together.<sup>1</sup> This is deeply inefficient, perverse and extractive. Even World Bank economists acknowledge that the industrial global food system's US\$8 trillion value is largely cancelled out by its negative externalities – costs that are conservatively estimated, by them, at over US\$6 trillion (including the costs associated with malnutrition, food loss and waste, insufficient food safety, environmental degradation and greenhouse gas emissions).<sup>2</sup>





Our report also points to three developing multi-sectoral critical trends that are enabling increased control along the Industrial Food Chain by Big Ag, Big Data and Big Finance.

- 1. New technologies are enabling the Food Barons to further consolidate their wealth and control, especially via the digitalization of agriculture: they are busily promoting digitally-based and genetic technologies and schemes, including as planet-saving techno-fixes, to maximize investment.
- 2. We observe the rising power of Asian (especially Chinese) Big Ag food giants.
- 3. Finally, we find that the increasing involvement of asset management companies in food and agriculture creates the semblance of competition, but diminishes actual competition.

With the help of philanthrocapitalists such as The Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, the reach of Big Tech food and agriculture is now expanding to peasant and smallholder agriculture in the global South, from rural markets through to urban mega-cities. Yet the new forms of control and value extraction that these technologies bring with them threaten to further usurp farmer autonomy and decision making, while potentially facilitating and expediting a new era of land grabbing and new forms of control over small farmers.

## Reclaiming Power for peasants, communities and food sovereignty: recognising and challenging corporate hegemony

In contrast to the increasing concentration and power of these giant Food Barons, as detailed in this report, it is important to remember who feeds the majority of the world. The Peasant Food Web still feeds the equivalent of 70% of the world's people<sup>3</sup> with less than 30% of the world's land, water and agricultural resources, even though the Food Barons are trying to extend their tentacles through further land- and water-grabs and technological appropriation of the commons. The Peasant Food Web provides an essential counterweight to the grim tale of concentration and profiteering that we detail in this report, through its inspiring diversification and proliferating territorial food initiatives that re-distribute and share the inherent power of sun, soil, seed and animals amongst people – providing food to billions.<sup>4</sup>

Food activists often focus themselves on intervening in certain sectors along the chain. We decry Big Meat, Big Food and Big Biotech, denounce the big grocery retailers' unscrupulous treatment of workers, expose food processors' unscrupulous manipulation of consumers, and demand an end to the use and abuse of the planet's resources. Our findings indicate that if we are to advance towards challenging the Industrial Food Chain in its entirety, we also need stronger collective reactions from civil society, that go beyond sector-specific campaigns, as well as enhancing solidarity between different

```
139
```

food and agriculture-related struggles and other movements, such as those fighting for climate justice or critical of digitalization. We need to support and collaborate to expand the Peasant Food Web, both to nourish the world and to mount an effective challenge, returning power (and food) to peasants, rural and urban communities.

Here are ETC's key proposals for action:

#### 1 Support food sovereignty

It is urgent to recognize the vital importance of non-industrial food systems in this time of food, health and environmental crises. Food Barons are not feeding the world and it is not in their interest to do so. The Industrial Food Chain – and every one of its links – function only if "food" is good financial business. In direct contrast, feeding people is recognised as a real need and is the core concern of the Peasant Web and food movements.

La Vía Campesina, the biggest organization of peasants, landless workers, indigenous people, pastoralists, fishers, migrant farmworkers, small and medium-size farmers, rural women and peasant youth from around the world, sets a very clear path to be able to feed the world and rebuild the planet: food sovereignty and agroecology. Proposals from the grassroots – such as the International Planning Committee for Food Sovereignty's Nyéléni Process<sup>5</sup> – aim to put farmers, growers, fishers, hunters and consumers back at the heart of the food system and undo the power usurped by Food Barons promoting industrial agriculture. Establishing new movements and civil society-led technology assessment spaces is also emerging as a cross-movement demand.

#### 2 Divest from the chain

Institutions under pressure from civil society have already succeeded in partly directing funds away from tobacco, arms and fossil fuels on moral grounds. Grassroots climate movements have successfully named fossil fuel majors as the obstruction to meaningful climate action. Food movements should follow suit: it is a logical next step to demand divestment from the Industrial Food Chain.

With our research we aim to provide the information needed to understand where corporate power lies and where critical divestment is most needed. We hope that it will provide a useful roadmap for a new wave of campaigns to divest from the Industrial Food Chain. Schools, universities, pension funds, local authorities and other public institutions holding investments in the identified companies should consider withdrawing their funds from specific Food Barons and even from the entire destructive Industrial Food



Chain, making a strategic switch to transparent and unconditional long-term support for agroecology and food sovereignty. A pioneering example of such action is the Extractive Agriculture Investor Dataset developed by Adasina Social Capital. Adasina uses ETC's data from this report, to identify the most harmful publicly traded companies for divestment from their portfolios.<sup>6</sup>

## 3 Technology horizon scanning, assessment, governance and sovereignty

Just as the threats posed by "Gene Giants" and pesticide companies were apparent to peoples' movements in earlier decades, it is now obvious that the Food Barons – Big Data, Big Tech and Big Biotech firms – are increasingly exercising a major cross-chain stranglehold on food systems as they deploy a suite of powerful new technologies including blockchains, drones, ag robots, AI platforms, RNAi, alt-proteins, designer microbes and gene drives.

The participatory assessment of technologies based on precaution, as well as the development and support for the implementation of socially and ecologically useful technologies, should be a top priority for governments, multilateral communities or fora, and civil society. Food governance bodies such as the Committee on World Food Security and its High Level Panel of Experts should prioritize horizon scanning, technology assessment and monitoring of new technologies that impact food systems.

The creation of bottom-up participatory technology assessment is especially crucial. Civil society Technology Assessment Platforms such as RED TE-CLA<sup>7</sup> in Latin America or AfriTAP<sup>8</sup> on the African continent are working to understand the ways in which agrifood and digital technologies are used to strengthen corporate power. In particular we need a cross-sectoral technology assessment process to analyse and propose policies to confront the rapid digitalization of the food system. A civil society-led Food, Data and Justice (FDJ) Dialogue is helping to set the stage to ensure that digital and biodigital technologies are subject to precautionary and rights-based oversight as a counter to the vast power of the Food Barons. The Food, Data and Justice Dialogue is a step towards bringing together the food sovereignty movement and technologies throughout food systems, understand the threats to food sovereignty, and identify principles for the governance of digitalization in agriculture.

#### Anti-monopoly action and competition treaties

Most states maintain at least nominal tools to limit overbearing and unfair power in the marketplace, even if they are rarely (and imperfectly) applied. Competition offices and justice departments can investigate, and rule and levy fines against mega-mergers and unfair business behaviours in the name of maintaining 'competition'. They also have the power, at the national and regional levels, to break up overly-large companies in the name of competition. That restraint does not exist at the international level, even though the companies highlighted in this report are mostly operating transnationally.

However, some major national economies are taking modest steps to restrain corporate power and promote competition, especially in relation to Big Tech. For example, in China, tech titans such as Alibaba have received substantial fines, and the European Parliament has attempted to censure Facebook. The EU is also beginning to grapple with the problems created by the data-dependent "gig economy". In addition, under the Biden Administration new rules are being written on the "right to repair" to prevent manufacturers of devices (including cell phones and tractors) from imposing restrictions on consumers' right to fix equipment they own.

In 2021, finance ministers from nearly 140 countries reached agreement on a 15% global minimum tax on large, profitable multinational corporations (based on where their products/services are sold, rather than where they operate).<sup>9</sup> The global pact aims to end corporate tax havens that siphon much-needed corporate tax revenues away from governments. The agreement has many shortcomings and its fate is uncertain, but it signals that governments can take collective action to reform policies and rein in corporate excess. With applied pressure from citizen action, the scope could be expanded.

Anti-competition regulators must develop new mechanisms to understand and restrict the cross-chain powers of data giants and horizontal shareholders and require much greater transparency among private equity and other corporate actors. At a global level, an International Treaty on Competition with teeth could enable international oversight of corporate power (including the Food Barons).<sup>10</sup> Food movements, consumers and civil society should have legal standing to intervene in reference to corporate mergers. Given the overwhelming Northern character of the Food Barons that dominate the Industrial Food Chain, Southern governments, in particular, should actively engage in the creation of a multilateral instrument to protect local/territorial food systems, instead of the World Trade Organization's trade rules which work in the opposite direction. The development and implementation of these instruments should be undertaken in consultation with civil society, peasant farmers' and indigenous peoples' organizations.

#### Last word

In conclusion, it can be daunting to imagine taking on the Food Barons, but their power is not inevitable – it is a historical oddity that is barely a century old and still only feeds less than a third of people on the planet, and badly at that. They may be backed by the titans of capital, have their claws in around 10% percent of the global economy and be ruthlessly proactive in buttressing the Industrial Food Chain with new technologies and slick false promises – but as more and more of the food chain comes under the control of fewer and fewer entities these companies also become more exposed and vulnerable to being toppled.

Agribusiness is also in a moment of significant transformation, as it is challenged by new players and seeks to regain legitimacy amidst the climate crisis and biodiversity collapse that it has itself caused.

This is a moment to see the Food Barons for what they are, to find their structural weaknesses and to take strategic collaborative action to take them on. This report provides some useful intelligence for food sovereignty movements and their allies in the battles ahead.

#### Notes

- 1 2013 World Bank global income distribution dynamics model (GIDD) suggests that almost 45% of the population in the world lives in households where agricultural activities represent the main occupation of the head, also see https:// www.sciencedirect.com/topics/social-sciences/agricultural-population (see summary for "Handbook of Computable General Equilibrium Modeling SET, Vols. 1A and 1B"). As current global population is just short of 8 billion (7.96 billion people), 45% of that would be 3.6 billion.
- 2 The blog-post author acknowledges that the costs are conservative and do not include many negative externalities associated with industrial agriculture, such as biodiversity loss, health costs due to pesticide use and deteriorating water quality. See Martien van Nieuwkoop, "Do the costs of the global food system outweigh its monetary value?" *Voices*, World Bank blog, 17 June 2019: https://blogs.worldbank.org/voices/do-costs-global-food-system-outweighits-monetary-value.
- 3 https://www.etcgroup.org/content/backgrounder-smallscale-farmers-and-peasants-still-feed-world

- 4 https://www.etcgroup.org/content/backgrounder-smallscale-farmers-and-peasants-still-feed-world
- 5 https://www.foodsovereignty.org/nyeleni-process/
- **6** For more details on Adasina's approach, see: http://adasina. com/extractive-agriculture/
- 7 RED TECLA is a network for the social evaluation of food and technologies in Latin America, see http://redtecla.org/
- 8 AfriTAP is a decentralised, pan-African network, see https:// assess.technology/regional-technology-assessment-platforms/africa
- 9 Alan Rappeport, "A Tax Deal in Trouble," New York Times, 7 June 2022. https://www.nytimes.com/2022/06/07/briefing/global-minimum-tax.html.
- **10** *Plate Tech-Tonics: mapping corporate power in Big Food*, ETC Group, November 2019, p.22, https://etcgroup.org/sites/www. etcgroup.org/files/files/etc\_platetechtonics\_a4\_nov2019\_ web.pdf and Communique 116, "Between BlackRock and a Hard Place", ETC Group, October 2018, p.18, https:// www.etcgroup.org/sites/www.etcgroup.org/files/files/etc\_ group\_blackrock and a hard place october\_2018.pdf